MSCT3K

Special Episode 1

Heya everyone, supercomputer276 here! This isn't the experiment I promised at the end of episode 5, but it can be experimental in other ways. This one was a bit of a hot topic when I picked it up, but considering it's over 64K, it might not be when I finish. Regardless...

Tonight's Offering:

End of Ends riff part 1

by Tomhur*,* Renegade*,* Legendbringer *and a host of others*

It's a rare event when it can be justified to riff someone else's riff. I mean, you'd expect solidarity on that front. But when someone's riff is so poorly executed it might as well be a terrible fanfic on its own, it begs to be put out of its misery.

To say Dakari-King Mykan is a massive hater is an understatement. Evidence that hating something to massive amounts makes you an idiot. Unfortunately, to say he's a massive hate*sink* is an even bigger understatement. This has created people that hate him to amounts massive enough to make *them* idiots. Massive enough to riff his fanfic, and idiotic enough to make it a bad character riff in the process.

I don't think character riffs are inherently bad - I mean, people making their own episodes of MST3K on newsgroups by riffing terrible fiction like *The Eye of Argon* is how Internet riffing basically started - but it requires a skilled hand to avoid turning into possibly the very thing you're trying to make fun of. As someone that character-riffed for over three years prior to these solos, I'm certainly closer to having that hand than these guys. It requires a sense of individual characterization and cast economy that our authors tonight... straight up don't have, as we'll see.

Also, while there is a Mykan fic underlying it... I don't give a shit about Mykan anymore, and I don't know why I let myself be talked into riffing that *Melee* crossover knowing the actual author. As I explained there, he's not worth my time; the Moron Morons no matter what I do, and I hate the feeling of rage I get from reading someone that doesn't even accidentally improve. So I'll be focusing less on Mykan's fic (like, I'm promising right now no impressions of his original characters, at least not to the level of alternate character interpretation I gave in MLU) and more on the abysmal shit stuffed around it by people that don't know how Google Docs works.

Mykan tried doing a riff of his own on this thing anyway. I'll get more kicks beating him at my own game.

So, without further ado, let's begin this "Joint" Reasoning.



START!

(Disclaimer. Some of the people who started work on this riff were not able to finish it due to either personal reasons, lost interest. Or were too busy.

SC276: Boo hoo, cry me a river.

However out of respect for them I am keeping their comments.

SC276: Respect for them, laziness, same thing really.

With that said. Please enjoy us rip apart Mykan)

SC276: Oh, I will. I *will*...

Ahem! Today...

I'll tell you the story of the lost book of prophecies.

SC276: Oh, so now you're dragging *Kingdom Hearts* into this?

This prophetic book was a mysterious tome full of stories of future events.

SC276: Literally how prophecies work.

Of course, many people craved this book, wishing to glimpse their futures.

But no person, after obtaining this amazing book, ever found happiness.

SC276: Its title: *The Conversion Bureau*.

The reason? The book held frightful secrets not meant for people's eyes.

That book came to be called the Dark Prognosticus and was sealed away.

The tale of the book's last owner was one of love long lost. Of heartbreak, sorrow, and tearful reunions.

This...is not that tale, I am afraid.

SC276: Then why did you say you were going to tell us it? You goddamn liar.

Tomhur: (Deep breath) All right folks...this is the big one.

SC276: Let me know when you start riffing *Nintenkingdom the Story*, and I'll get back to ya.

A rewrite of the fic that cemented Mykan's infamy on the Internet that somehow manages to be worse than the original.

SC276: So... all of his rewrites.

A rewrite of Mykan's second most infamous fanfic. The fic that managed to cram everything wrong with Mykan into it. Ladies and gentlemen...I give you...The End of Ends: MLP Edition.

SC276: So, I... actually have no idea which fic this is. (Googles) Oh yeah, the one where Beast Boy becomes discount Count Bleck and tries to destroy everything with the Dark Prognosticus with a skull graffitied on. And this is the rewrite that became "Friendship is Failure #10," A.K.A. the one where Flurry Heart's head gets ripped off. *That'*ll be a fun moment when we get there.

This fic is so bad, I needed to get some back-up for it.

SC276: I'd rather you'd get some backup for whatever the fuck you did to the formatting that indenting for my riffs causes those lines to appear. And they're staying there because you don't deserve the effort I'll have to go to to fix them all for this entire document.

All riffers report in!

Blue Beetle: Jaime Reyes reporting for duty.

Spider-Man: Peter Parker ready for action.

Deadpool: Red 5 standing by.

SC276: 

...Also, Blue Beetle's the only one of you three that's DC, A.K.A. *barely* related to this story via the Teen Titans, so why the fuck are you two here?

Rainbow: Rainbow Dash ready!

Fluttershy: Um…Ready. I guess.

> **SC276: And we are now over reasonable riffer capacity.**

Pinkie: READY!!!

Twilight: Ready! *Way* more than ready!

Rarity: Rarity ready to riff and look fabulous while doing so.

Applejack: I'm readier than a groundhog on Groundhog Day!

(A whirlwind blows in, and Link warps to this location.)

> **SC276: what the fuck does *legend of zelda* have to do with this story**

Link: I dunno if that's better or worse than Mykan's countryisms, but what the hay!

> **SC276: Link ain't one to be talking about countryisms, like the ones he keeps spouting. All that "HYAH"ing and stuff.**

(A Digital gateway opens up in the sky, Alphamon descends from above with his capes blowing in the wind)

Alphamon: *cracks knuckles* LET'S DO THIS!

SC276: Wow. You just decided to go <u>right to the fucking top</u>, didn't ya.

Tomhur: Good. Cue the music.

(Slow motion walk with all the riffers with When We Stand Together playing)

Random voice: WAIT!!!! (A guy runs up in a yellow flash costume)

Tomhur: Hunter Zolomon AKA Zoom,



SC276:

WE'RE ALL PLUGGED INTO ONE WORLD NOW

what are you doing here?

Hunter Zolomon: I've been sent by the League of Sympathetic Villains to trash Count Logan and show him what a real sympathetic villain is.

Blue Beetle: There's a League for that?

Hunter: Here's our card.

Legendbringer: *Reads it* Hmmm, founded by V. Von Doom.

SC276: I've been told about this. Apparently Zoom in the comics gets some kind of redemption arc? I'm firmly on the side of "one episode of *The Big Bang Theory* is the only full episode of live action television I've seen in English in the last like six months," so I don't care.

Tomhur: Okay, fine. Back to the walk

Link: Before we do...I wish to call in a few people.

SC276: Because obviously one plus three plus six plus two plus one makes thirteen people already isn't e-fucking-nough. I mean, you're already halfway to forging the χ-blade here, who the fuck else do you think you need?

(brings in the Kid Icarus: Uprising cast)

SC276: 

Pit: So this is a riff? Seems a bit more lively than you'd expect. It looks like all sorts of people are here!

Viridi: This had better be good; I was totally in the middle of kicking everyone's butt!

SC276: Viridi's wrath descending upon Tomhur is going to be my happy place for awhile. *Actual* Viridi, by the way, my imagination's not that tepid.

Palutena: I always did want to join in on one of these.

Dark Pit: The sooner we get this over with, the better.

SC276: I can't fucking believe Dark Pit is the most relatable character in this fic.

Phosphora: Making fun of mortals isn't usually my thing. This guy had better be interesting enough to stick around.

Pit: Wait, where's Cragalanche and Arlon?

Viridi: Arlon's looking after the rebuilt Lunar Sanctum.

SC276: Also, didn't he die?

Apparently, some Chaos Kin remnants escaped, and he decided to look after them. And as for Cragalanche...I know we can understand him and all, but what can he add other than "CRAGALANCHE CRUSH!"?

Pit: I can see how that'd get repetitive.

> **SC276: Considering the translation stuff you got going for Link, I'm not sure why you're bothering.**

Palutena: I tried to get Magnus on board, but he really wasn't interested. Talk about a stick in the mud.

> **SC276: I stand corrected: I can't fucking believe *Magnus* is the most relatable character in this fic.**

Dark Pit: Alright, enough talk. Let's actually do this!

(Slow motion walk continues with Hunter and the Kid Icarus cast joining in)

???: WAAAAAIT!

> **SC276: [Dark Pit] "*For fuck's sake*, was *no one* paying attention?!"**

***a portal opens up to reveal me,**

> **SC276: oh for fucks sake**

a weird devil...thing, and weirdly enough, Princess Sally Acorn*

Renegade: Sorry I'm late guys, got caught up in multiversal adventures. This weird devil-thing is Lacquer. Say, "hi", Lacquer.

Lacquer: Sup?

> **SC276: [Renegade] "*That is not how 'hi' is spelled, Lacker.*"**

Zamasu: This is getting...interesting?

> **SC276: (Googles) ...Why am I getting *Dragon Ball Z*?**

Legendbringer: OK, two things...one, this is a pretty damn big theater!

SC276: [Tomhur] "What theater?"

And two, why is Princess Sally Alicia Acorn doing here? *Bows in honor*

SC276: [Sally] "If you honor me so much, why do you feel the need to tell everyone my middle name?"

Tomhur: ...Well okay then. Onto the riff. Let the journey begin!

Shurui: Wait! Wait for us!

SC276: *STOP STALLING*

***runs to a seat* We're here! *me and Lah pant* I thought we were gonna be late. Glad we made it.**

Lah: Yeah, I blame it on all those stoplights. What are the chances all of the ones we go through are red? It is as if the universe does not want us to see this.

SC276: *Who the fuck are you two*?!

Shurui: I feel that too. And yet we defied its will for our curiosity.

N. Harmonik: I am here and soooooooo nasty!

SC276: *WHERE THE FUCK HAVE YOU BEEN*

I'm still building the records, but you haven't been around my neck of the woods in like two years.

Pit: Can we just start, now?

Link: Son of a--YES!

E.i.K.:Dunno If I´m not too late for the action, I´m in.

SC276: Are you telling me Tom not only started an overbloated character riff, he *invited other people to it*? Gheeze, and people thought *Riffverse* got out of fucking hand!

Purple Patch: Hope you chaps don't mind if I squeeze in. I brought a friend if you don't mind.

SC276: Boy, this thing must be an even bigger formatting nightmare than the guy that forgot that FF.net doesn't like Word documents.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: This is an interesting opportunity. I thank you for your offer. However arduous I may find this task, I cannot deny it may change the way I look at things and there is rarely any gift greater than that.

> **SC276: OK, SO! Tom, Blue, Spider, Deadpool, six ponies, Link, a Digimon, Evil Flash, five *Kid Icarus* characters, Renegade, Lacker, a *Dragon Ball Z* character, Sally Acorn *who hasn't spoken yet and thus might as well be a PROP*, Legendbringer, Japanese and Ra, Harmonik, E.E.K, Purple Prose, and *Star Wars*. Altogether, that's... *twenty-nine* people. If you limited it to just the actual authors, we have Tom, Rene, Legend, *apparently* Alphamon, Harmonik, E.E.K., Purple, and *maybe* Japanese - seven to eight people, which is on average close to how many survive the Mykan riffs around my circle. Collaboration with other people *inherently removes any advantages given by character riffing*. You don't need to give yourself puppets to talk to if you have *other people* to talk to.**

Prologue: A Tale of Two Tomes

Legendbringer: Adrian and Paul.

Renegade: Paul is dead.

> **SC276: ...Oh OK, thanks for communicating the reason that lines have been showing up on the riffs is because *Tom and everyone else forgot to clear the formatting before typing*.**

Author's Note:

Been feeling exhausted (Feeling sleepy when I shouldn't be, and unable to sleep when I want to)

and angry at Teen Titans (Things change, and MLP again,

> **SC276: So, another normal day in Mykanland.**

so I'm just getting this ready,

Blue Beetle: Hey, man. Don't take your insomnia problems out on us.

> **SC276: How about I take your problem with *copying text right from FIMFiction* and not noticing it's not *straight black*? Christ, I've been getting over a flu, get your chalkdust out of my face! Oh wait, *this goes on for the entire fucking doc*. (takes a deep breath) Don't become your enemy, SC- (COUGHING FIT) *fucking chalkdust* (puts on a surgical mask) There. That'll do it. Here we go.**

Legendbringer: Ever consider some knockout drops, or even a hammer to the skull?

Pit: What's a Teen Titan? Did Cronus get brought back and aged down?

SC276: Wouldn't have to ask that if any of *them* bothered to show up.

Palutena: Actually, Pit, the Teen Titans are a group of superheroes. Superheroes can be humans with special abilities, aliens with bizarre features that make them special, or gods that descended to the mortal realms.

Pit: So,

SC276: [Pit] "-Magnus."
[Palutena] "Sure, let's go with that."

if you descended, you'd be a superhero?

Palutena: I guess you could say that.

Viridi: Looks like this "Daikari King" is being a huge baby over children's cartoons. And people wonder why I want humans extinct.

SC276: Eh, the world's kinda gone to shit since 2016. There's a *lot* of more reasonable explanations I can offer, let's say that.

Link: Actually, Viridi, he spells it as "Dakari".

Viridi: ...what? But the couple name is based on their Japanese names! There's clearly an 'i' in Daisuke!

SC276: *~Daisuke (Daisuke) / Honto (Honto)~*

Link: Mykan is what I like to call a "reverse weeaboo". As in, he hates the Japanese versions because he doesn't understand anything but the most basic of English.

SC276: [Viridi] "So... wait, what's the name of this 'Daisuke' in the English version?"
[Palutena] "Davis. And Kari is how it's spelled in English as well."
[Alphamon] "I could've told you that; it's *my* series. Why aren't I chiming in about this?"
[Viridi] "So 'Dakari' doesn't have the 'i' because it's portmanuing Davis and Kari as a ship, and not Daisuke, because Mykan probably grew up with the

dub version which would give him nostalgia goggles for it. And who are any of us to be calling someone a 'reverse weeaboo?' We're Japanese in origin but based on either medieval fantasy or a really loose take on Greek mythology. Where did you even get the term 'weeaboo' from in Hyrule, where the medium of animation doesn't even *exist* yet?"
[Thrawn] "*We haven't even gotten to the actual fic yet, why did I even bother to show up.*"

Viridi: ...I'm totally dropping a Reset Bomb on him.

Link: You have my earnest permission.

SC276: [Viridi] "I'm a goddess, elf-boy, I don't need your permission to kick ass."

Lacquer: Hey, buddy, I got some gasoline you can huff. Knocks you right out. *he holds up a container, one of those that you can find in an auto parts shop*

SC276: Or pretty much any video game with cars and fuel as a replenishable resource.

Renegade: ...I don't think taking any drugs will do him any good, Lac.

Lacquer: ...And him being pissed off at a cartoon, *one of which is intended for little girls*, is any better?

SC276: Than taking *recreational drugs*? Is that supposed to be a trick question?

I think we'll need drugs just to get through this.

SC276: Your spirit is as weak as your flesh. (sips orange juice)

***downs the entire gas tank* Ahhh, that's the stuff.**

Renegade: ...Good point.

E.i.K.: But he needs them more. Maybe then he would be, for one time in his life, funny.

SC276: Having read a fic from before the Moron became angry... no.

Shurui: Maybe a little possession can help him? Lah, do you thi-

Lah: No way! I am not possessing him! I don't want to be near that man!

SC276: And yet you agreed to riff this.

Besides, it wouldn't help, he would still be conscious.

Shurui: Damn it!

Purple Patch: People really shouldn't write when they're angry at something. It makes them so irrational and prone to saying what they really shouldn't say.

> **SC276: (pulls out tape recorder) Once more for the people in the back. (hits "play")**
> **Tape Recorder:** `And yet you agreed to riff this.`

Yet this is Mykan's mode of creativity. It says something about him, really.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: It is, after all, what brought down my 'ahem' predecessors.

and will

> **SC276: *God*, and I thought the riffs in my usual circle were top-heavy.**

post slowly due to working on "PR Super Starfleet" as well

Purple Patch: *(Sarcastically)*...Oh goody gum-drops…

> **SC276: I am like half sure that's not the actual phrase.**

I don't know why when I copy and paste directly from my processor,

Spider-Man: Please insert joke about how he copies and pastes plots here.

Phosphora: Why would he actually admit that he's being unoriginal?

> **SC276: Aaaaaand the joke's been run into the ground.** This is why voting exists.

That's like me saying I'm not officially in the Forces of Nature despite being in Viridi's command.

Purple Patch: Perhaps he's subtly giving himself justification on the grounds of self-admitted incompetence.
It's so subtle, NOT EVEN HE REALISES IT!

> **SC276: ...Why did I just get chills down my spine.**

the page spaces the sentences and paragraphs out like that (I only double-spaced when typing it)

SC276: What is with authors these days not knowing how to format shit?

Just roll with it, it'll take a long time to space it properly, especially since the chapters will be much, much longer, and will take longer to space properly.

SC276: To space properly to space properly, to space properly. To space properly? To space properly!

Tomhur: Oh great. It's a long one.

Legendbringer: And boom, the Miller Syndrome has kicked in.

SC276: Well you *are* riffing like a drunk guy.

Link: That's actually a real condition.

Legendbringer: Oh come on! How is it my gag turns out to be real!?

PROLOGUE

"There is a story told of a power, a passion, and a

SC276: [Mr. Bonejangles] "-murder most foul!"
[Napoleon-like corpse] "This is gonna be good."
...I feel the need to clarify that those two characters didn't suddenly show up, those are just my impressions of them. In case it wasn't clear.

betrayal so unbelievable...that it almost Obliterated all of existence entirely!"

SC276: "Unbelievable" is right.

Tomhur: It's also the story of how an author bastardized a character beyond recognition.

Pinkie Pie: This is a story about a mare named Twilight, who met five fun and excited girls.

Deadpool: And this is the story of how I ate the the world's biggest chimichanga!

SC276: This is probably going to be your only personality trait, isn't it.

Lah: This is the story of how my two butlers competed to see who would take a photo of a handsome werehog first.

Hades: This is the story of how I textbombed a riff.

> **SC276: Y'know, given "the cast of *Kid Icarus: Uprising*" I should've expected him from the start. We're at an even thirty now.**

Pit: Hades!? How did you get--

Hades: I may not have my body, but I definitely have my voice, Pitty Pat.

> **SC276: Meanwhile, were this an actual theater, the first act would be over by now.**

Link: I shouldn't have made this open-form…

E.i.K.: A story about how somebody can connect some randomised villains with plot errors.



Tomhur: Oh yeah. Mykan is gonna be inserting random songs into this to create "atmosphere".

> **SC276: And for some reason, he's trying to play it with... boxart? Or do you just not know how to format YouTube links?**

Legendbringer: And he's using the opening from Secret of Mana. Don't know what's worse, that I am insulted as a Mana fan, or was expecting him to use Super Paper Mario, considering the plot.

Link: Well, let's just be glad he isn't stealing from Chrono Trigger.

E.i.K.: Don´t count your chicken before they are hatched.

SC276: I think I can safely count one chicken, hatched or not.

Purple Patch: And how much do you want to bet the 'betrayal' doesn't actually refer to his stand-in's horrific actions?

SC276: Come on, Purple Prose, call him by his actual name: NotMykan #10.

Long, long, ago…

Rainbow Dash: In a galaxy far away, Naboo was under attack. Me and Qui Quan Jin, thought we could talk the federation in, to maybe cut them a little slack.

SC276: You lack rhythm.

Pit: Should we even know what those are, yet?

Viridi: We reference Metroids. I don't think anything is sacred to us.

SC276: Including, apparently, color vision.

before Equestria had ever been established, there was a fierce war in the magical world:

SC276: Whether or not it'd be a better finale to *Star vs the Forces of Evil* remains to be seen.

an ultimate battle of Light against Darkness, Good against Evil, Love against Hate!

Tomhur: Marvel vs DC!!

Link: Pokémon vs Digimon!

Alphamon: Goku vs Superman!

Pinkie: Pizza vs Tacos!

N. Harmonik: Cats vs Cockroaches!

SC276: Nintendo vs Sega!

Pit: We've fought a total of four different factions.

Hades: And one of those was your own army.

Palutena: He really knows how to hit where it hurts.

SC276: Unlike these lines.

Twilight Sparkle: So basically, standard magical fantasy war plot #3404.

E.i.K.: Exactly.

> **SC276: I am taking such interesting notes about all the format differences going on here, that my brain is actively feeding to a shredder.**

Deadpool: Oh please tell me this one comes with Care Bear Mutilation! Please, oh please!

Shurui: Do I even want to know what that is, Deadpool?

Link: I think it's exactly what you think it is.

> **SC276: Sounds like a pretty self-explanatory name to me.**

Purple Patch: You know, I'm on Good News Network a lot ever since I went through a period of near-depression (Long story) and a quote on there was 'The opposite of love is not hate, it's apathy. The opposite of life is not death, it's apathy'.

> **SC276: "Everything is apathy" would explain a lot going on here.**

I thought it was quite interesting. When you think about it, apathy is self-imposed oblivion, non-existence.

> **SC276: Which I wish over half these characters had.**

So many ponies, so many other creatures--

(ring ring ring, ring ring ring, phone call, phone call)

Viridi: Sweet merciful me, what is that noise!?

Pit: It sounds worse than a Reaper's cry!

> **SC276: *Weak.* <u>Ornes have worse.</u>**

Legendbringer: Hmmmmm, yesssssss-

Man on Line: This is the attorneys of JRR Tolkien, we would wish for you to tell Mykan to stop rippinging off the war of the ring before Tolkien comes and destroys you all.

> **SC276: I've heard of orphaned punchlines, but this is ridiculous. ...Also, if the lawyers couldn't just call Mykan directly, they're fucking terrible at lawyer.**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: *Other creatures?* Neglecting the broad variety of the world's life-forms will never benefit any form of society, sir.

Dragons, Gryphons, Minotaur, alike-- raged the battles across the lands. Those that supported Light worked hard to maintain peace, order and love to the world, whereas those of Darkness spread chaos and destruction wherever they went.

SC276: This sounds less like *Lord of the Rings* and more like *Kingdom Hearts*.

Spider-Man: And if Mykan had his way, Darkness would win.

E.i.K.: It´s like you red my mind Spider-Boy.

SC276: [E.E.K.] "My existence must be constantly validated!"

N. Harmonik: STOP USING THE WORD [ALIKE] INCORRECTLY, YOU FUCKING BLOCKHEAD!!!

SC276: Keep your voice down, we've barely started. You're going to put your voice out before the baby gets decapitated.

It was fucking dumb when you had Count Logan introduce himself as the "master of humans and alike" in the original version of this fic and it's still fucking dumb here!

Pit: Does...N. Harmonik always get like this?

SC276: Pissy about the Moron not knowing how words work? I dunno, he hasn't been around in ages.

Link: I think it's best to count the people who *don't.*

SC276: Well let's see. (looks around the thirty riffers) I count... zero. Gee, that *was* easier.

Applejack: And these two forces are? Who was on which side? What were they up against? Who was for and against the other? Details! We need details!

SC276: [Dalek!Applejack] "EXPLAIN! *EXPLAIN!*"

Purple Patch: Who's to bet if he listed races among darkness, it could be interpreted as racist? Yes, I know just about everything can but the writer's one of those people who just wouldn't care.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: If this fellow ever mentions Chiss and his fanfictions in the same breath, I will dedicate my life to teaching him great regret.
And the same goes for Noghri...And Ysalamiri.

SC276: And other random gibberish names that are probably also racist somehow.

Two fierce forces, so incredibly powerful in the own way

SC276: [Mykan] "-whatever those are-"

E.i.K.: And in the end, some "miracle" made them both stop?

,Applejack: *Frowns* Just gonna leave us in the dust, ain't ya? Well, fine! Ah'm just gonna say the forces of darkness are no named races and the forces of light are any races that have a name and backstory.

SC276: Great news, everyone: Organization XIII is fighting for light now!

Link: It was a battle between the Daikaris and the Takaris. And yes, this is how the former is supposed to be spelled. I may be a Takari shipper, but I at least *respect the other ship!*

Lah: Who did win the battle anyway?

SC276: Certainly not the readers.

Shurui: My opinion? No one at all because they blew each other out of existence.

Link: Historically, the Takari shippers won. Namely because a good chunk of Daikari fans kept harassing people and portraying TK as a dick or killing him off.

SC276: Meanwhile, Mykan basically did that to *Davis*, which makes you wonder how ass-backwards he can really be.

and yet equally matched. The war lasted for many years, causing many to perish and suffer.

Zoom: What was this war over anyway? What were the motivations of the "Forces of Darkness"?

SC276: I think it was to consume Kingdom Hearts, I think?

Spider-Man: Wheatcakes?

Rainbow Dash: Wonderbolts gear?

Pinkie: The world?

M. Bison: Of course!!!

SC276: I'm counting that as thirty-one, because fuck this fic.

Viridi: Regardless of the cause, it was all meaningless. If I was a goddess *there,* they'd all be wiped out for their sins.

Lah: It really is sad.

SC276: Yeah, we haven't gotten to any actual characters yet, and I already want to kill everyone.

N. Harmonik: No offense, guys, but aren't wars that are talked about in prologues usually vague?

Legendbringer: Not really. Most of the time, the wars have goals or have definitions to the opposing sides. Best example would be LOTR where the two armies were defined in how they wanted to defeat Sauron.

SC276: What is with you people and *Lord of the Rings*?

Finally, a great pony wizard decided to quell the fighting by containing the powers of each force within two magical tomes.

Link: Of fucking course it's either Celestia or Star Swirl. Never anypony else. Why not give Somnambula another accomplishment? Or Rockhoof? Or any of the other Pillars?

SC276: Or someone else that didn't exist when this fic was written?

Twilight Sparkle: I am wondering if any wizard I know other than Starswirl is turning in their grave at the fact that almost every accomplishment they ever made is being attributed to him lately.

E.i.K.: And how did he do that? Triforce power?

One for the darkness, the other for the light…

The magical powers were sealed within the blank pages of the two tomes, which came to be known as

SC276: -the red and blue Linking Books from *Myst*.

The Dark Prognosticus, and ***The Light Prognosticus***

All: *LAUGHS OUT LOUD*

SC276: I choose to interpret that as Spongebob laughing.

Deadpool: You know, just because it's spelled and written like this in Mario, doesn't make it any less stupid. It still sounds like proboboscus!

SC276: Well *your* name sounds like someone should take a swim in you.

Palutena: Actually, to prognosticate means to foretell or prophesy. But how was Star Swirl able to see the future?

Link: He wasn't, not even here. Mykan just uses the names for a series of spellbooks because he believes himself to be a true god when in control of his fanfictions.

SC276: Yeah, I tried that for a bit. Turns out that just makes the author avatars cranky when the nature of reality hits them.

Palutena: It truly is sad, how some people think they are above the gods…

Viridi: Setting the directions to Mykan's house, aaaaaand...there we go. He's getting a face-full of rock fist.

> **SC276: And then someone bursts through the wall shouting something Scottish I think...**

E.i.K.: If this "Light Force" was fighting for the good, why did they seal it away? It's like throwing away your bottle before you've made your wishes.

> **SC276: Hey, if you *know* the genie inside is an asshole and/or looks like Will Smith...**

With their powers now drained, the members of each tribe suddenly found it difficult to maintain their battling ways, and the war began to cease.

> **SC276: Because it's not like they used that magic to, like, move the sun or something. Hope you enjoy burning/freezing to death and dying.**

Hunter: Again. WHAT WAS THIS WAR OVER!? Power? Money? The rights of slaves? WHAT!?!?

Twilight: Who was on what side? What was the powers? Who wielded the powers? Why did the two sides argue with with each other? What is the magic?

> **SC276: What is the beard made of green spinach?**

Alphamon: …because…potatoes.

Rainbow Dash: ...seriously?

> **SC276: [Rainbow Dash] "Hating MrEnter isn't trendy anymore, dude."**

Alphamon: It makes more sense than anything Mykan is writing.

Shurui: Well, I hope they were the greatest potatoes in existence if so many lives were taken because of them.

Lah: You know he is joking, right? Right?

Zamasu: This Shurui seems to have his head in the clouds fairly often.

> **SC276: I'm just frantically looking for the X button on the suggestion comment only to find nothing.**

Link: Eh. To be fair, a lot of us do.

N. Harmonik: And they didn't continue battling using their fangs, swords, claws, bow and arrows, etc. because…?

E.i.K.: Again, why should they stop fighting? I would still hate the other side, there would still be fight or war. So draining the power just took away some collateral damage.

SC276: That depends on whether or not that magic included catapults loaded with explosives.

Purple Patch: Honestly, lower stakes would probably mean more conflict. Its like if nuclear weapons all suddenly no longer worked. Without that threat, there'll be a lot more 'conventional' warfare

However, there was one wicked dragon of the Tribe of Darkness whom refused to cease, with evil desires to take the powers stolen and use them, for the sole purpose to conquer and build whole worlds in his own image.

N. Harmonik: You idiot, that's not how [whom] works.

Blue Beetle: That dragon was Mykan, wasn't he?

SC276: Worse: it was that dragon from *Living the Dream* that we named Mykan.

Link: It'd certainly make a lot of sense.

Deadpool: Who else?

Tomhur: Lex Luthor?

Rainbow Dash: Sauron, duh.

SC276: Also like thirteen different Xehanorts.

Fluttershy: I'm just a little tired that it's a dragon all over again.

Shurui: I feel dragons get a bad rep because of stories like these. There are good dragons out there!

Lah: Yeah, like that Dulcy girl. She is really nice.

SC276: Y'know, that would've been something *Sally* could say.

Spike: Uh...hello? Another good guy dragon, right over here!

SC276: *Thirty-two!* The good times just keep on coming.

And you're not forgetting Ember or Smolder, *right?*

SC276: [La] "Uhhhhh.... (shivs Spike)"

E.i.K.: More like his name was Ganondorf.

Purple Patch: I swear he's just using words like 'whom' and 'alike' to sound smart. And since he's putting them in places they don't belong, it only proves otherwise. And also, dragons aren't always evil. Why are you introducing this plot-point and refusing to actually elaborate on this. It's not like this backstory is going to have more than a token relevance to what happens afterwards.

SC276: Cool. What's your joke again?

In the midst of the battle between the Wizard and the Dragon,

SC276: They would join forces to become Kamen Rider Wizard.

the two fought fiercely for the power of the tomes, which resulted in serious consequences.

Spider-man: See? This is what happens when you just don't admit to each other that Narnia and LOTR are both equally awesome for the demographic!

SC276: I've actually read all the *Narnia* books at least once, while LOTR looks like it could kill a cat by falling on it.

Link: The consequences involved everyone getting sent to the gulag. I dunno why, I just love saying that word.

SC276: ...Topher, I swear to god...

Zamasu: You weren't kidding when you said everyone had their head up there...

Shurui: This setting sounds familiar...

The force of the light and dark became so fierce, in one final clash; the two powers collided with such force, in blinding flashes of Light and Darkness…

SC276: And people make fun of *Kingdom Hearts*.

the two tomes had vanished, and both the Dragon and the Wizard were nowhere to be seen.

Tomhur: Is this a rip off of that Teen Titans episode that involved Raven finding that wizard in a book?

Shurui: It totally sounds like it!

Zamasu: He took an idea from yet another cartoon?

SC276: You act surprised at this point.

Link: Yep. And unlike most authors, it's not a real inspiration. Mykan just likes things if they seem "SO COOL TO ME…!"

Zamasu: I feel like I have the sudden urge to make you face my blade.

> **SC276: Yeah, I'd want Link to die for that dumb impression too.**

Legendbringer: Try almost every other basic paint by the numbers fantasy trope in existence. I can almost see the parts in my head right now.

Alphamon: Because actually being the original for a change would be too difficult for him…

> **SC276: *We get it.***

Whatever became of either of the two beings, and the two books…?

Pinkie Pie: Well, they were found by this guy call Stanford Pines…

> **SC276: And then it's *Siren Chronicles* all over again.**

Link: Dear God, that'd be hilarious. And also terrifying at the same time. I mean, imagine if it found Dipper.

> **SC276: Well it probably wouldn't have ended after two seasons, I can tell you that much...**

E.i.K.: Some random trespasser found the dark book and became the new vessel of it.

…Not a soul could ever say,

> **SC276: Not even the wizard's or the dragon's, who were just as confused as the audience.**

but eventually, the battles had ceased entirely, peace returned and the war faded into history.

Lah: But the ghosts of the dead soldiers continued the fighting in the afterlife.

Link: *sigh* I'll go fight Twinmold...

Those among either tribe, of Darkness or Light, went about their own ways and lived their own lives, continuing what they believed in most.

> **SC276: The creation and enslavement of Pixls.**

Spider-Man: Wait, I thought the darkness tribe wanted to cause destruction. If they weren't fighting, how did they "Continue in what they believed in most?"

Blue Beetle: We're not even past the intro and already we have major plot holes…is it too late to bail?

Tomhur: Yes.

Link: Far too late, I'm afraid.

Zamasu: It was too late the minute we were brought here.

SC276: Sounds like your fault, really.

Legendbringer: Um, I have questions here! Several questions!!!!!

Deadpool: Please, if you any questions about the backstory, please put them into the box marked "fuck you and die".

SC276: What about suggestions for like 80% of you to go and do so?

Link: TTG Robin used to own that box! He then discarded it because it made less sense for teaching real estate.

Lah: *writes a couple of questions* Joke's on him. I'm already dead.

SC276: 

E.i.K.: I don't have to repeat myself on this one, do I?

Still... the legend had been passed down through the ages, and still remained one of the most fascinating tales and wonders of Equestrians today!

SC276: Which is why it's never come up until now.

Rarity: Why it's so fascinating, that we are only now talking about it now in the context of this story.

SC276: *STOP READING MY MIND*

E.i.K.: What's so fascinating about a mass of deaths, and the random end?

Purple Patch: There's not much to be fascinated by. The story's so vague and yet so basic.

> **SC276: You mean like everything you've said so far?**

These were the words that Princess Twilight Sparkle read from a history book to her friends. "That's all it says after that…" said Twilight "Isn't that amazing?"

Everyone: NO!!!!

E.i.K.: Not one tiny bit.

Zamasu: Dear Rumsshi, no! ...did I just take my old God of Destruction's name in vain?

> **SC276: Given you didn't reference whatever deity of destruction there is in...** ***Overwatch*****? Where are you from again?**

Twilight Sparkle: No, you don't understand, I meant amazing in how many plot holes this story has and how little it makes sense and how badly the structure works.

> **SC276: And how badly the formatting is done that everyone thinks being covered in chalk is OK.**

Link: It really is a trainwreck. I mean, we've read 3 of these before this, right?

Twilight: Yeah. And you're all the only things keeping me from losing it.

Link: Aww…

> **SC276: Broken bones heal stronger, you fucking weaklings.**

Purple Patch: Oh grief, here comes the writer's middling interest in the actual personality of characters he could never hope to understand. Really, it just comes off as insulting no matter how he does it because of the sheer lack of effort.

> **SC276: Oh grief, here comes the riffer's middling interest in actually being funny.**

Her friends didn't seem so optimistic about the story they had just heard. "Yeah… um…" said Applejack "Well…"

Tomhur: Even the characters in universe are agreeing with us. You KNOW it's bad then.

> **SC276: Quit stealing my jokes!**

E.i.K.: Then this would be the real question: why would he insult himself by letting them say that?

Applejack: Twilight, we were just enjoying our little picnic when you just came in randomly with the book and asked if it was amazing or not.

Twilight: D'oops!

> **SC276: *WEAK.* You're in *Google Docs*, not Notepad!**

Link: We really can't stay mad at her for long, can we?

Twilight already got the message and sighed.

> **SC276: So she magically cut the rope holding the sword above her head.**

"Oh, don't get us wrong, darling." said Rarity "I'm sure that whatever transpired back then was all resolved."

Rarity: But I do think that the author could stand to EXPLAIN some things.

Shurui: Like why the Tribe of Darkness was spared despite their love of destruction.

> **SC276: [Japanese] "I mean, that would require them to repent being evil, but this is a *Mykan* fic!"**

Twilight sighed, "I guess you're right." And she gazed down at the history book again, "I just really wish I knew what happened to those beings, or either of those books. Ponies have been looking for traces of either of them for a very long time and came up with nothing."

> **SC276: As if you need more evidence that you're basically looking for real-life Atlantis.**

Twilight: You girls don't get it. By now, I have noticed that everytime I read up on something or hear a legend, it comes true! Tirek, Discord, Sombra, Nightmare Moon! Who knows what's next! It's like I'm cursed! Cursed to have this happen.

A triangle with one eye: Here, read this journal!

> **SC276: (facepalm)**

Twilight: Thanks and you are?

Bill: Just call me Bill *Winks*

> **SC276: *Thirty-three!***

Purple Patch: Cthulhu Ftaghn!

> **SC276: Kluthho braratha- eh, whatever was in *Evil Dead*, I just play poker.**

"Well, I'll tell you this much…" said Rainbow Dash "That would all make a pretty good Daring Do story."

Tomhur: Because that's all there is to rainbow dash when it comes to books!!

Spider-man: Just like me and pictures.

Deadpool: Or me and Chimichangas

Legendbringer: OR anyone who needs to have only one trait pointed out to them.

SC276: Or the personalities of these riffers!

"Oooh, I can see it all now." cried Pinkie Pie, and she dipped into one of her hallucination scenarios of the whole thing, "Daring Do, and her two famous sidekicks, Rainbow Dash and Pinkie Pie,

SC276: Even *Pinkie* does self-insert fanfiction!

Pinkie: Why would I care about a Daring Doo adventure? Sure, that one eppie, but...this is random even for me.

E.i.K.: For him, to blow you away in the later story.

searching the world for the remains of the lost books, but stop at every village along the way to have wild and fulfilled parties!"

Pinkie: Hey! I take my quests to save the world seriously!

Tomhur: Even I know that and Pinkie is my least favorite character!

SC276: And yet you're writing her anyway.

Pinkie: *Hears that and looks down, hair goes down* I know, I'm sorry.

***Shurui pats her head* Hey that don't listen to him, Pinkie. You're still one of my favorite ponies.**

SC276: Yeah, cool story, don't give a shit about your opinion.

She was really going crazy, hopping around, throwing confetti and tooting a noise-maker, making Fluttershy jump nervously.

Fluttershy: Oh please. I'm used to it by now.

Rainbow Dash: If anything, she would be busy playing with a bird to not notice.

SC276: If anything, you would be on the side of the fourth wall you're *supposed* to.

E.i.K.: It´s like he enjoys every moment, where he can let some of you feel uneasy.

SC276: ...Did you just call Pinkie a dude?

Pinkie blushed in embarrassment, “Sorry, you know how I get.”

SC276: [Mykan] “No I don’t- wait, you weren’t talking to me?”

Hunter: I’m gonna assume Pinkie doesn’t usually talk like that.

Twilight: No, she doesn’t...where is she anyway? After Tom basically said she is his least favorite character, she’s kind of been mopey.

Tomhur: I didn’t mean I didn’t LIKE her….

Pinkie: *Cheers up* YAY! *glomps*

SC276: And thus the logistics of Riffverse fall apart around the ears.

Purple Patch: Pinkie doesn’t, nor should have to, apologise to her friends, the ones who understand her most, for her exuberance. It doesn’t fit. The writer is doing this for one key reason- He wants them to apologise to *him*. So he imagines they all secretly know that their emotional wrecks the same way he thinks they are. It’s repellant and insulting to everything the creators and the fanbase have done and every time he does it, he only demonstrates his lack of integrity and wit.

SC276: Aaaaand after that joke, you’re back to this. I guess the purple is like how some frogs are like fifteen different colors.

Fluttershy cleared her throat, “Well, I better go…”

“You got plans?” asked Applejack. “Oh, no… it’s just that

SC276: [Fluttershy] “-after hearing that shit story, I needed to use the bathroom.”

I promised Discord I’d have some tea with him this afternoon. He’s been feeling rather left out today, and you know how he gets when he’s upset.”

Fluttershy: He starts going into other worlds, causing mayhem and devastation and usually ruins the lives of six-fingered men.

SC276: ...Did you mistake Discord for Inigo Montoya?

“Oh, boy, do we.” Spike groaned, he remembered the last time; Discord threw one of his little tantrums. He turned all of Equestria upside-down, literally, so the sky was below and the ground was above.

SC276: [Mykan] “Y’know, in case you’re me and didn’t get it the first time.”

Food wouldn’t stay on your plate, fish fell out of the water, and ponies practically had to swing and climb from thing-to-thing so they wouldn’t fall downwards to the sky.

Tomhur: And to this day, Mykan doesn’t understand what the big deal was about that.

Legendbringer: Ah, and once again, we see Mykan likes to think the canon villains as childish and kiddy. Why? Because they don't destroy and kill. By that measure, several classic anime villains would be bad. Remember class, if you don't kill and only destroy, you are a worthless villain.

SC276: Or a bank robber.

According to Mykan, the following are lackluster villains all because they have a body count of zero: Doc Ock, Lex Luthor (He indirectly kills people, doesn't really count), Captain Cold, Scarecrow, and many, many, MANY others.

SC276: Wouldn't that also be most *Power Rangers* villains?

Shurui: If those villains hear that, there is a high chance they are going to target him out of retaliation.

N. Harmonik: Oh really…? *grins nastily and plots*

SC276: …OK, I'm starting to see why you're not in my neck of the woods anymore.

E.i.K.: I´m pretty sure Doc is already spinning in his grave.

SC276: Unless he's been cremated.

Purple Patch: What? That's it? Reversing gravity? Brain from Animaniacs did that once! This is the god of chaos, the warper of reality, the closest thing MLP has to Cthulhu! Use some imagination! Is it really that hard?

SC276: You know who you're talking about, right?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Oh, what I could have done with Abeloth…

SC276: …Are we expected to know who that *is*, or…?

…Fluttershy managed to calm him, and Discord did get reprimanded for his attitude and actions.

Rainbow Dash: Why did he even do that anyway? Seems kind of out there even for him.

Pinkie: Someone told him that Gravity Falls had ended.

N. Harmonik: So he decided to reverse gravity or something like that?

SC276: Eh, I've seen worse fandom knee-jerk reactions.

"It could've been a whole lot worse." said Pinkie "Off-hoof, I can't think how, but there could always be a power worse than Discord's."

Deadpool: Is this supposed to be foreshadowing?

SC276: 

Twilight: Ok, how?! Please explain to me what is worse than losing your mind, being forced to watched as everything you believed in is ruined, and oh yeah...REALITY WARPING!!!!!

SC276: Well... something that would *actually* kill you?

Bill Cipher: Wait, so going by this standard, since I didn't kill anybody and only tortured everybody, I am a worthless and stupid villain? And is he really calling my reality powers lackluster?

SC276: *Little* late on that line there, buddy.

Spider-Man: Sorry, but I faced my share of villains and let me tell you that reality warping is no joke!

Rarity dashed over and hushed her, "Please, Pinkie Pie, still your tongue. The last thing we want is for another evil force to befall on Equestria."

Tomhur: But it happens every other month. You better get used to it

Blue Beetle: Hell it happens to us every WEEK.

Spider-man: Everyday.

SC276: Every second- *OH CRAP*
Golden Freddies: *REEEAAAAAAAH*
sounds of massive violence

Rainbow didn't seem as worried as she was, "Ah, bring 'em on. We've already faced so many enemies before, and they always end up being defeated anyway. I don't think there's a magic or force anywhere that can stand up to us!"

SC276: [Rainbow Dash] "I mean it's not like this is a Mykan fic!"

Tomhur: You're tempting fate, Rainbow.

Rainbow Dash: It's called being honest with myself. Ain't tempting if you know you can win. We beat the Devil!

SC276: [Cuphead] "Right. That is so totally a thing you did."

Twilight: And what are we fighting here? Oh yeah...Logan.

Lah: Welp, you're doomed. So very doomed. But hey, more ghost friends to have.

SC276: As the number of deaths increases, the probability that a dead person will be approached by a sage with a magical belt approaches 1.

E.i.K.: Yeah, doomed by some villain who is his own enemy.

All the others agreed, even Twilight did, feeling that as long as she and her friends believed in one another, and in the power of the friendship they shared in their hearts and through the Elements of Harmony, there was nothing that couldn't overcome.

SC276: *We get it, they're dead.*

Tomhur: Wait. Wasn't this written BEFORE the season 7 finale? How do they have the Elements of Harmony then?

Fluttershy: Well, sadly, this is where Mykan and Legendbringer are actually one and the same in their thoughts.

SC276: If that's true, then Legend can say it himself.

Legend always thought that the girls could just go in and take the gems when they needed to again. He even has a CMC story where the Mane Six are kidnapped and Sweetie Belle asks for the gems to save them. They are even teamed up with Diamond Tiara, Dinky, and Pipsqueak.

SC276: Cool, we're not riffing Legend's fanfiction here.

Legendbringer: Ah, Twilight has become Usagi Tsukino/every Shojo protagonist in the world. I trained her well.

SC276: ...Excuse me?

Twilight: Well, I had to put that "how to be a good Shojo protagonist" book to good use.

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "And clearly it was doing a terrible job as a blunt weapon when I tried to kill you with it."

Purple Patch: I'm pretty sure it's just to establish that the Mane 6 are at their most powerful and still don't stand a chance.

Fluttershy decided to go before she was late for her “date” with Discord

SC276: Y’know, viewing being friends with Discord as a thing you’re faking just makes all those fake redemption fics feel justified.

Deadpool: *Brings out shotgun* He who mentions Fluttercord will not leave this room. I have way too many fanfics for Fluttermac.

Zoom: Rarishy.

Spider-Man: Appleshy.

Rainbow Dash: Flutterme.

Applejack: Flutterdash.

Rarity: Flutterdash.

Legendbringer: Flutterdash.

SC276: Tic-tac-toe! I win!

Twilight: Sweet Celestia, is there one of my friends who doesn’t ship Flutterdash?

Pinkie: Nope, they are so cute!

SC276: And that’s totally not creepy when it’s real people relative to you.

Trixie: Trixie ships Flutterlight.

SC276: SC276 ships Trixie and number thirty-four.

Fluttershy: Medash.

Shurui: MarbleShy.

SC276: I can portmanteau random names too. Severia! Glorson! Manspain!

E.i.K.: I´m not that much on any Flutter ships to be honest, but i tolerate them all in their unique ways.

SC276: [E.E.K.] “I have nothing to contribute, but want to be in this block anyway!”

, and the others left to go about their own devices, leaving Twilight and Spike alone in the castle. “Well, what should we do now, Twilight?” Spike asked,

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] “The same thing we do every night, Spike... *try to take over the world!*”

but he turned round to see Twilight was still buried in that history book of the two tomes.

Purple Patch: Happens to me every day. Did you know that Genghis Khan was actually really not that bad a guy?
For his time, I mean…

> **SC276: Yeah, cool, where's your joke again? Wait, did I repeat this line? *FUCK, THE NOT-FUNNY IS SPREADING* (sets self on fire)**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: What are we without our history...and more importantly...our art?

> **SC276: For one, here.**

…She obviously hadn't heard him either as she just kept her nose buried in that book.

Tomhur: As a bookworm myself…I can honestly say I've been there.

Rainbow Dash: Trust me, it's worse than you think. Spike has to dust her.

Tomhur: I wouldn't mind dusting you…

> **SC276: (pulls out tape recorder) And here's an old gem tangentially related to what I think my readers may be feeling. (hits "play")**
> **Tape Recorder:** `There's like three different humans dating ponies up there!`

N. Harmonik: There's an entire history book about those two tomes?

> **SC276: Pay attention already.**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Do I detect contempt from this individual at the interest Miss Sparkle has in literature? That is hardly becoming for man who calls himself a writer?

> **SC276: Neither is using the wrong punctuation mark.**

Spike sighed, "I think I'll just go take a nap."

Spike: And this time, don't wait until the world ends to do it. I swear, I see a hint of pink cloud and I am out!

> **SC276: Pink cloud, meteor shower, same thing really.**

After he left, Twilight just continued to flip through the pages, still refusing to believe that the two books had simply vanished into thin air.

Deadpool: Sadly, all she found was a script for Avengers 4 and how Thanos was beaten. But nobody cares about that.

> **SC276: Well I never saw *Infinity War* and frankly if Rocket couldn't get me to that...**

“What could have happened to them?” she kept asking, no one in particular.

SC276: Well, offhand, I’d say they disappeared.

Twilight: And what is this about an author…?

E.i.K.: ...or the plot errors from the introduction?

SC276: Or a different random question?



SC276: “Attention, duelists: my hair’s soundtrack is now available for purchase!”

“MY LITTLE PONY: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC”

“TEEN TITANS”

SC276: [Mykan] “I mean nevermind that I already did a TT FiF. Twice. Since when did stuff like having already used an idea stop me?”

“THE END OF ENDS”

Legendbringer: Really? REALLY?! That’s your opening credits? That’s it? That’s so...so...so, PLAIN! God damn, if you are going to put in epic credits, you need style and grace.Watch me work.

SC276: Hoo boy... and I thought Sorcerer’s stunt hurt.

(First, let's ditch the GT music. Seriously, Akihito Tokunaga was not all that great for GT. Lets instead put in a cool opening like say...Oh, I got it! No place for a hero!

SC276: There's literally twenty different Heisei-era *Kamen Rider* theme songs and at least half of them have English fandub versions that don't suck. I consider this a failure of integrity on your part.

Bumps head Yeah.

Second, the titles are rather plain here. Let's add some effects.

"End of Ends" decays slowly, revealing the starring list

SC276: [Tomhur] "Whatever the fuck that looks like." ...Oh wait, that's Legend doing this- aaaaaaaand I've stopped caring.

There we go. And a cool fade to black.)

SC276: [Legendbringer] "I am totally on TV right now!"

Losing Confidence

Pinkie Pie: I am a little *Sighs*

SC276: In this riff? I agree! ...What? It also works when my starting confidence rating is negative.

Purple Patch: The reason is pretty clear. He goes for the most basic, most generic stuff so he doesn't feel overshadowed.

SC276: I see you understand his technique *quite* thoroughly.

Author's Note:

Wow, 21 downvotes just like that, and I haven't even BEGUN to "Re-Write" the story? You people really are pathetic idiots.

SC276: Whatta know, 21 people capable of pattern recognition.

Deadpool: Well, screw you too.

Lah: F-you too, sadist.

Applejack: Well, if it looks like a duck, quacks like a duck, then it has to be a duck.

Fluttershy: Or a mentally confused chicken.

SC276: Or an eggplant.

Purple Patch: Mykan, it's a revamp of one of the most immature, unpleasant, spiteful, depressing, nonsensical works of fanfiction with beloved characters from a very popular show thrown in, no hiding the fact that something awful will happen to them.

SC276: Also it's big.

You've really no right to be surprised at people taking issue with your work.

SC276: Do I have the right to be surprised at the Shift+Enter like line break in the middle of your block, or should I just hop right to outraged?

I'm not sure if you're aware but people don't like it when you bash something they love and twist it to suit a very incoherent and bitter style of narrative.

SC276: I'm not sure why you're assuming Mykan is aware.

Not that it's going to stop me anyway

SC276: *~Don't stop me now / I'm having such a good time, I'm having a ball...~*

Tomhur: To quote TV Tropes, "They downvoted it because they've already seen it before. Just without the added MLP DLC".

Purple Patch: You really don't need these notes, Mykan. Things would work much better if you just kept your opinions to yourself because if the fics put the first bullet in your head, your spiteful little remarks put in the second.

SC276: You say that as if what Mykan's written has negatively impacted *him* in any way.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Do the words 'When you're in a Death Star, stop digging' mean anything to you?

SC276: Yes, that you're aware that there are *Star Wars* references people will actually *get*, and you still don't use them.

CHAPTER ONE

We all need to be loved.

SC276: But friendship is still for nerds.

We all wish to feel important and appreciated… but for some of us, these things can be extremely difficult to find.

SC276: [Mykan] "Namely, everyone that's not me."

Rainbow Dash: For some of us. Some of us are just born with it.

SC276: Some have Maybelline.

Spider-Man: But it has to be earned. After pushing yourself and doing things that help you see the light.

SC276: *~And at last I see the light...~*

And even then, you will still have people who call you a villain. But you still wake up, and save people...because you know that is what they want you to do, and you could never live with the idea that someone might die because you are selfish.

SC276: You know you're talking about *Mykan* here, right?

Purple Patch: Provided of course that we go about it in completely the wrong way, believing we are entitled to something we refuse to understand or share with another until we are satisfied in a way that does not simply happen by chance the way you expect it to.

SC276: And *you* are in a *fandom*, so what's your excuse?

For some of us,

SC276: Oh you're still talking?

facing change and coming to acceptance presents its challenges, as well as the darkness hidden within.

Zoom: As I always say, you can't be a true hero without a little tragedy. Which is why I put Wallace through hell.

N. Harmonik: In other words, change is inherently dark.

> **SC276: Nah, pennies are shiny when they're new.**

Purple Patch: That is as long as you're a sissy who hides in the attic for fear of the next week's newspaper. Look, change sometimes scares me too but I don't let that fear consume me. I seek solutions. The writer never did that because that requires effort.

> **SC276: Oh is that why you've made like two jokes tops by now?**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Change is neither bad or good, it simply means 'Not the same'. I've always found such a thing very exciting.

> **SC276: [Thrawn] "Particularly from 'there is a planet there' to 'there is not a planet there.'"**

While things may change in life and always will be changing,

> **SC276: Then why haven't you started the chapter yet.**

sometimes things are the way they are for a reason, and making changes that shouldn't be done could lead to a great deal of trouble!

Twilight: That's just cowardice. That's running away and telling yourself that you can't change what's there. This is what leads to dictatorships and monsters.

> **SC276: Do you also have some "no political' rule going on? Is that why you needed the magical fictional unicorn to shade Trump?**

Purple Patch: Who are you to decide what changes shouldn't be made? You refuse to have anything to do with the world around you yet you demand it dance to your tune whenever you can be bothered to play.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Good grief, I'm starting to miss Joruus C'Baoth.

> **SC276: Yeah, me too, totally missing Jonah C. Bathtoy right now.**

In another dimension,

Deadpool: In a galaxy far, far away…

SC276: [Thrawn] "Hey, that's series-ist!"

…The four Teen Titans-- Robin, Starfire, Cyborg and Raven-- were having a very difficult time battling the shape-shifting robot at the Jump City recycling plant.

SC276: [robot] "Wait, this isn't a bank."

Nightwing: We could be doing something else, but the writer wants me to be in the midst of battle.

SC276: And yet you're here. When you definitely weren't here before. *Thirty-five!*

"Titans, Attack!" Robin shouted, and he and his teammates lunged forth to strike the white robot,

Deadpool: W-w-wait! I wasn't one of the many afflicted with the "Who the hell cares" episode. Who, what, when?

SC276: Where? How? *WHY*

but the robot merely absorbed itself into the stone flooring and vanished. "Where'd it go?" shouted Robin.

SC276: In the floor. Pay attention already.

Legendbringer: Let me guess, this is all to set something up for Beast Boy to be awesome and we can all be awed at his coolness, right?

Shurui: I feel it is and if it isn't, then I will be surprised.

SC276: This is *Mykan*, people. This is set up to prove the team is useless without Beast Boy so they don't just drop him when Terra breaking up turns him into a giant millstone. Then again, if you people were capable of pattern recognition, this text would be *black*.

Purple Patch: This is nothing new to the Titans. I'm pretty sure Plasmus, the villain of the first episode of Teen Titans I ever watched, could do something of a similar ilk and if not, there's bound to be some villain who did. This is criminally unimaginative and the way the story acts like this has never ever been seen by mortal eye before is insulting!

SC276: Hey, maybe try riffing the fic, and not your own text.

Cyborg tried to scan for the robot with his wrist-com, "It's no good, I can't pinpoint it. I don't know to scan for rock, metal, or even…" suddenly, the creature appeared, busted out through a vat of water, and taking on the water's form.

Spider-man: Dang it, if only we had Ice Nan or Firestar...why do I know those two so well?

SC276: And this is why Mystery Pinkie Pie Theater had *one* single human.

Tomhur: Shouldn't that be the Human Torch?

Spider-Man: Amazing Friends reference.

SC276: Mentioning superheroes is a *Friends* reference now?

Starfire launched her starbolts at the creature, but the water simply absorbed every blast. "I does not even harm it!" she cried.

Pinkie Pie: My coloring book isn't this paint by the numbers!!!

Lah: I can't tell if that is how she talks or if this is bad literacy.

SC276: Are you talking about Starfire or Pinkie Pie?

"Maybe this will!" Cyborg said, firing his sonic-cannon, but the blast also just shot straight through the creature like it was nothing at all.

SC276: [Cyborg] "Y'know, at this point, you'd think we'd know how to fight monsters like this."

Next, the creature extended its watery arms like tentacles, ensnaring the Titans, two in each grip, flailed them all over and tossed them all across the plant, and before the Titans could even try to retaliate, the creature was gone, having absorbed itself into some other material.

"It's no good! We can't fight it like this!" grumbled Robin.

Tomhur: I know. These descriptions are terrible!

Legendbringer: You fool! Description would only get in the way of our lord and savior Beast Boy's awesomeness!

Shurui: Praise be his name!

SC276: Great, they've gone insane and started a cult now.

"I hate to say this, but I really wish Beast Boy was here." said Raven "Then he could actually sniff the creature out of hiding."

Hunter: That wouldn't matter if he doesn't have a scent.

Raven: I know, but that's what the script says I should say.

SC276: *Thirty-six!*

Beast Boy had been neglecting his teammates lately due to claiming to have seen a girl that resembled their old friend Terra,

SC276: Terra, Mykan in a bad wig, same difference.

saying that she had returned and was no longer a stone statue.

Tomhur: Wait. Is this supposed to be the end of "Things Change"? This isn't matching up with that episode at all.

Legendbringer: Well, that was before you watched it with Mykan -vision. Now, you can see that he is actually the god of this world!!!

Purple Patch: So Beast Boy is completely avoiding saving the world so he can creep on a girl.
Yeah, I haven't even seen the 'protagonist' and already, he's scum of the earth.

SC276: ...You don't actually know what the twist of "End of Ends" is, do ya.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: So the heroes that wish to help can't and the heroes that can help won't...
Honestly, that would actually be a rather fascinating premise...were it intentional and the main focus of the fic.

SC276: See: *The Iliad*.

But alas, it is not. It is simply, as always, needless passive-aggressive belittling of outside forces one holds responsible for half-imagined woes.
Nothing good comes of such a mentality, sir.

SC276: You say "passive-aggressive belittling," I say "stupidity."

Though the Titans agreed it was possible Terra could have returned, but they still had their doubts of whether or not whom Beast Boy saw really was her or not.

SC276: Or not or not, or not. Or not? Or not!

N. Harmonik: You can't use two conjunctions in the same sentence, you knucklehead! At least, not like that!!

SC276: My line was better.

Purple Patch: Mostly because Terra seems to bring out the worst in Beast Boy.
But that would actually imply *she's* responsible which I've never seen any proper proof of.

SC276: Neither have I, because I made the proper life choice of not caring.

Now was not the time to think about it, not what that creature still loose in the plant.

Rainbow Dash: Now was the time to call in Superman.

Shurui: Because if Starfire and Raven can't hurt it, then they are screwed.

SC276: They're girls in a Mykan fic, what do you think?

“Keep your eyes peeled.” said Robin.

Deadpool: Last time I tried that, my eyes fell out.

Purple Patch: I’ve always found that phrase so unpleasant to hear.

SC276: Is that why you couldn’t bother to make a *fucking joke*?

Everyone stood silently, and gazed all around looking for the creature.

Suddenly, POW!!

SC276: To the moon, Alice!

Purple Patch: Okay! Even if you have to give your stories onomatopoeia; even if you use onomatopoeia from the most early and generic examples of it, YOU DON’T PUT IN THE MIDDLE OF A NON-ONOMATOPOEIC SENTENCE!

SC276: Maybe *you* don’t. Just like you don’t use humor.

Spider-Man: This random onomatopoeia is going to get annoying really soon, isn’t it?

The creature, having absorbed the stone flooring,

SC276: It continuing to eat the floor suggests it needs more iron in its diet.

burst right up ensnaring Raven in its grasp.

Twilight: Don’t worry, she’s just cool enough to blow through it!

Alphamon: Did that action really warrant a *pow* sound? He hasn't even hit her… yet.

Purple Patch: Yeah, I mean, the appropriate noise would be something like ‘SHLRRP!’ or “GLLRRRMM!’. The way it’s written, it sounds like the ‘pow’ was a sound effect for its introduction the same way ‘Dun-Dun-DUUUUN!’ would be.

SC276: Why are you expecting *creativity* from Mykan?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I’ve found you can’t beat a slow organ choir for an introductory theme.

SC276: Meanwhile, the spaceman doesn’t know how sound effects work.

“Raven!” shouted Cyborg.

Raven struggled hard trying to break free, but the monster began to tighten its grip around her.

SC276: No one likes Morpha, guys. Fuck’s sakes, you have *Link* with you, and you’re letting this slide?!

She couldn't even try to teleport her way out as the pressure made it hard to concentrate her power, and at this rate, the creature would crush her like an egg!

Alphamon: A) I get that magic requires concentration, but Raven is more than able to pull off a spell while being held. B) The rest of the Titans are just standing there because…?

Starfire: I was staying in the back because she still owed me those 20 dollars she borrowed from me.

> **SC276: I'm starting to think these guys don't know how impressions work. *Thirty-seven!***

Purple Patch: Inconvenience for the sake of inconvenience. Mykan's works, and attitude, in a nutshell!

> **SC276: I said a *joke*, not an *ad hominem*!**

"Let her go!" Starfire shouted as she and the others rushed in to attack the creature, but it just kicked them all away, and continued to tighten its grip on Raven.

She screamed as the pressure began to get to her, but suddenly…! A green triceratops came crashing through the wall,

> **SC276: The fuck are *you* doing here? Aren't you supposed to be opening the Void or something by now?**

charged right at the creature, ramming it hard, freeing Raven from its grasp.

> **SC276: Even though it's made of *water*. Apparently water is super-vulnerable to physical damage over energy.**

Alphamon: It had both of its arms wrapped around her! How the hell was it able to kick all three of them away without any effort??

Legendbringer: Ahh, here we go. The inevitable "See how cool and badass my favorite character is?" spiel that we have seen in a dozen fics from before.

Applejack: Are you speaking from experience?

Legendbringer: YES! *cries*

Alphamon: *Pats him on the back* There, there…

> **SC276: *Wimps.* Also, Alphamon is at *least* ten feet tall, he's probably going to crush Legend.**

N. Harmonik: More like a dozen hundred.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: You know, I was able to become a Marty Tzu to millions without random powers...In fact, I'm one of the few people in my multiverse who *doesn't* have random powers.

SC276: *No one cares, spaceman.*

Beast Boy, changed into his normal form and walked over to Raven, "You okay?" he asked out of concern, but rather than thanking him, Raven coldly sneered at him, "What took you so long?"

Tomhur: Oh boy, here we go…

Blue Beetle: And the thing that makes this stupid is Raven is right here. Beast Boy WAS taking too long. If this is supposed to be seen as her coldly snapping at Beast Boy, I'm not seeing it.

SC276: Well maybe you need to vent to mask if you missed the blatant "coldly" there.

Raven: If anything, this would be me more intense, especially since I could've died in this fight.

SC276: To *Morpha*?

Beast Boy's features hardened, even more than they already were when he had arrived.

Zoom: So this is the great "Count Logan?" He doesn't impress me so far…

SC276: Oh, so you *do* know. Honestly, I don't even know if Beast Boy becoming a villain is a twist or not, I've never been stupid enough to read it.

Wally: Give him a few minutes. He's just warming up.

SC276: *Where the fuck did you come from?! THIRTY-EIGHT!*

Nightwing: Are you sure having Wally and Hunter in the same room is a good idea?

Zoom: Relax. It's the "Flash Villain Truce Week".

Alphamon: Ah, the same agreement my Knights and the Seven Demon Lords have.

SC276: Fun fact: one of my favorite *Digimon* seasons is *Frontier*. So fuck you.

Purple Patch: Okay, Beast Boy's acting like this is *new*? This is Raven! She's cold, reserved, secluded, snarky and sarcastic.

SC276: But, notably, not openly hostile to her teammates.

Beast Boy would just chuckle and invent some excuse like 'Triceratops need a license to off-road'.
Not even Jason Todd would act this aggressive and vindictive!

SC276: Not even Jason Todd would write a fucking Mykan fic, what's your point?

The creature was gone again, having absorbed into something else. “Beast Boy, sniff him out.” said Robin.

SC276: That’s a weird way of saying ‘hello.’

Obeying his leader, Beast Boy changed into a bloodhound and sniffed about for the creature’s unusual scent, despite whatever it had absorbed into. Suddenly, he sniffed along floor and growled angrily indicating where the creature was.

Spider-man: Use big people words!

Rainbow Dash: And stop being so redundant!

SC276: And stop shouting at the fic! It’s not funny!

“Got it!” snapped Robin, “Get back!” and he threw his disc-bombs at floor, blowing it up and exposing the creature.

The creature: *Shrieks now that it’s exposed.*

SC276: *oh for fuck’s sake*
THIRTY-NINE!

Purple Patch: Discord, give it back its clothes!

SC276: Tough titties, Purple Prose, he hasn’t shown up yet.

Raven quickly used her power to ensnare it with dark bindings, and allowing the others to attack at it hard, ultimately shorting the robot’s circuitry inside, putting an end to the menace.

SC276: That was a *robot*? Seriously? You want me to buy a *robot* can turn into water so thoroughly that it can’t be damaged?

Spider-Man: Well that was…easy… Why did you need Beast Boy exactly?

Deadpool: So that Beast Boy could feel important and be smug about his heroics.

The plant had only suffered a little damage, but nothing too serious.

SC276: That would require thought to be put in.

The Titans got outside only to find a huge crowd of plant workers and citizens there cheering for the heroes, as well as officially welcoming them back from their globetrot fighting the Brotherhood of Evil.

SC276: Which they didn’t do when they *actually* got back because… … …

“Hey, Titans!” a newspaper photographer called, “Picture for the paper?”

Lah: *gets her camera* Give me a big smile, heroes!

Alphamon: They just NOW noticed the Titans were back!?

Deadpool: Who reads the paper these days?

> **SC276: (looks up from newspaper) Oh you people are all still here?**

Spider-Man raises his hand.

Deadpool: Now Spider-Man, this is what people cheering you on looks like.

> **SC276: [Spider Man] "Not cool, Deadpool."**
> **[Deadpool] "Ha! Rhymes."**

The titans all seemed to jump at the idea, even Raven, though she didn't show it well… only, Beast Boy didn't seem so optimistic about it. "Come on, man!" Cyborg called to him.

Cyborg: Get over yourself for five minutes and enjoy.

> **SC276: Should've expected you too. *We're at an even FORTY and probably still going, people.***

Beast Boy sighed softly, and then stood by Cyborg's side as the photographer readied his shot, and he snapped the photo.

Soon, the Titans were on their way home back to the tower, but Beast Boy remained silent and still all through the car-ride.

Beast Boy: Life don't talk to me about life.

> **SC276: *FORTY-ONE.***

Purple Patch: Oh boy, here we go.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Do you know, *I* never had to devolve into a growly, petty-minded, bickering man-child the like of which that would make Hayden Christensen roll his eyes to allow the audience to relate to me.

> **SC276: No I didn't, because whatever you're from probably sucks.**

The other Titans found this a bit disturbing. "Beast Boy…? You are okay?" Starfire asked.

Tomhur: No. He's suffering from Mykanization.

Shurui: There is hardly no cure for it and only death is the true remedy for it.

> **SC276: Which, given he's technically still a hero, works literally only when Mykan himself goes into the fic and shoots him.**

Twilight: Don't make me bring out the Pinkie Pie.

SC276: [Pinkie Pie] "I've been here the entire time."
[Twilight Sparkle] "*IT'S VERY CROWDED IN HERE*"

"I'm alright." he simply answered, but in a very downhearted tone. Now the others really knew something was wrong, and they didn't all have to be Raven to read what was on his mind.

SC276: Because mind reading is *totally* definitely a thing she's done.

…Obviously, something had gone wrong with that girl he believed to be Terra,

Tomhur: Okay, why is Mykan referring to her as "The girl he believed to be Terra"? We KNOW it's Terra so why is he trying to act like it's a big reveal?

Legendbringer: So he can look so smart and act like he's a real writer.

Purple Patch: Okay, when hearing that line, I don't feel sorry for him, I want to call the cops!

or he wouldn't look so spiritless.

SC276: I mean, a puppy he cared about could've died. That's a possibility.

When they got to the tower, the others all headed off to get some rest, but Robin stayed behind a moment to confront Beast Boy, "We need to talk." he said gently.

Fluttershy: You are several weeks late on your rent.

Twilight: Also, I found your secret magazine stash, you should be greatly ashamed.

SC276: [Fluttershy] "W-Why did you go looking through my things...?!"
[Twilight] "W-What?! I thought we were doing impressions!"
[Deadpool] "Your impressions are fucking terrible."
[Fluttershy] "*AND NOW THERE'S SWEARING*"

Shurui: We found a few dresses in your closet. I'd like to know who they belong to.

SC276: That's transphobic. *ding!*

Purple Patch: We don't blame you, Beast Boy, just point on the doll to where the fic touched you.

SC276: (balks) Unbelievable. You told a joke! Good job, sport!

Beast Boy tried to avoid him, "Not now, Robin."

"Yes, now." Robin said, trying to keep calm, "Look, I'm glad you helped us out today. We couldn't have beaten that thing without you,

Blue Beetle: Funny, you seemed to be able to take it down pretty easily when it got exposed.

Nightwing: Shhhh, I'm lying to make him feel better.

SC276: By killing the joke?

but just the same you came in late."

"I know, and I'm sorry." Beast boy said, trying to maintain his own cool as well, which was not easy due to he was already hurting enough inside by events that transpired earlier that day, and message he was told by the girl he loved…

Spider-Man: Oh I know, sometimes I get so distracted that I almost let people die horrible deaths. Oh wait, no, I don't!!!!

Purple Patch: Beast Boy is not Act I Romeo!

SC276: …The fuck does that mean?

"Things Change, Beast Boy.

SC276: [Beast Boy] "*Will you stop quoting episode titles at me?!* That's half the problem right there! What is this, *Teen Titans Go*?!"

The girl you want me to be is just a memory."

Deadpool: The quote that drove a person to insanity. He's even crazier than me!

N. Harmonik: And definitely nowhere near as good-hearted.

SC276: I hope you get unalived.

"…Beast Boy!" Robin called to him, snapping him out of his trance. "Sorry, I drifted off."

Legendbringer: Do you people see why this pisses me off so much? Look at this sentence! The way it's written makes me think that it was Dick who drifted off, and not Beast Boy. This takes me out of the scene and makes me have to reread the scene just to get any emotion. Thus, all type of feeling is wiped out from the moment.

SC276: One, you got hung up over multiple speakers in the same paragraph? Ametaur. Two, you tried to get *actual emotion* over a Mykan fic?

"That's exactly what I mean." Robin scolded, "Look, I don't know what it is with this girl you think might or might not be Terra, but… you have an obligation to your team, and I don't want you slacking off like this anymore."

Zoom: Hmmm, he's got a point. Slacking off leads to failure.

SC276: *Shut up, we still managed to get three riffs in on February.*

Tomhur: And yet we're supposed to see this as Robin being unfair to Beast Boy.

Nightwing: If he thinks I'm bad, he should see Batman. Bruce wouldn't let him survive.

Twilight: Um, are you sure you are OK with using real names?

> **SC276: Leave it to Twilight to point out that literally nothing about these superheroes makes sense.**

Pinkie: Don't worry, Twily! Since this is non-canon with any work, we can use whatever we want and by the time we leave, Paradox will wipe away the memories.

A female draconequus: Hi!

> **SC276: *FORTY-TWO.* And yet I remain unsatisfied about life, the universe, and everything.**

Zoom: HAH! Joke's on you. My power makes me immune to mindwipes!

N. Harmonik: Which means you'll also have to remember this fanfic.

> **SC276: Mykan does his "beat up Beast Boy" plotline by ripping off *Super Paper Mario*. There. Fic remembered. You baby.**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: And that is unsound logic *how?*

Beast Boy really didn't like what he was being told, it only made him hurt deeper inside, but he did his best not to freak or show it.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: And that is sound logic *how?*

Tomhur: Except these are your FRIENDS. It's okay to let it out…

> **SC276: Why do you people keep forgetting you're riffing Mykan?**

Zoom: Believe me; keeping it bottled up inside isn't gonna help.

"He's not gonna have a gun. Trust me, Ashley."

SHUT UP!!!!

Applejack: Yeah,

> **SC276: [Applejack] "-I don't know what that was all about, but I vote we kill him immediately so it doesn't happen again."**

better to wait for an emotional moment before we have the moment where we all hate him.

"I know you miss Terra," Robin continued, "But you're going to have to face the facts and move on eventually."

Tomhur: Remember; we aren't supposed to agree with Robin. This scene is supposed to showcase that Robin is a dick to Beast Boy.

Lah: I see zero dickishness. Robin sounds like he is trying to help.

> **SC276: Well I don't know your eyesight capabilities, so that doesn't mean much to me, now does it?**

Shurui: Welcome to the world of Mykan where his mind is following its own laws and logic. Where criticism in all forms of his work is punishable.

> **SC276: I really wish they'd stop stating the obvious.**

Legendbringer: The thing is, any real comic writer would take this and run with it. They would either turn him into a darker self, an anti-hero that works with the power of the red, or have him nod and become stronger, being a better person and walking a path of a true hero. Again, Mykan just wants his characters to be crybabies and never become stronger.

> **SC276: And yet he gets the ripoff Dark Prognosticus and becomes a villain. So... that makes him, what, a Toa wearing an infected mask?**

Interesting that, for all his talks about strength, his characters are so weak.

> **SC276: They're about as weak as your lines.**

Spider-Man: Because Mykan defines "Strength" as "Hitting things harder" when true strength comes from the heart.

> **SC276: [Spider Man] "I somehow know this even though why would I know anything about this guy, I save New York a lot."**

Legendbringer:...That line is about as cheesy as one of my hero one-liners.

> **SC276: What about turning Rhymey into a mass murderer just because you hate the way he talks is "heroic?"**

Beast Boy clenched his fists softly; trying to suppress his feelings, "I'll try…" was all he said as he turned to face the door "…But I don't think it'll do any good."

Purple Patch: Not with *that* attitude!

Tomhur: Oh please. You're a Mykan avatar. You won't try at all.

Fluttershy: Oh, he's going to lay in his sock drawer, isn't he?

> **SC276: Fluttershy, you're cute, but try to come up with lines that *make sense*, please.**

Then he was gone, through the door, leaving Robin to ponder about the way he had just acted.

SC276: [Robin] "This seems awfully familiar to two other times in this series alone."

Whatever happened between him and the girl, Terra or not, must had been more serious than he thought.

Raven: Time to get a new one.

SC276: A new thought? How about not stuffing forty-two characters into a fucking "theater?"

For now, he thought it best to leave Beast Boy to himself in hopes he would get over his depression and move on with his life.

Hunter: Is this supposed to be what leads Beast Boy down his evil path?

Nightwing: And if he didn't, well, it's time to bring out the beatings.



SC276:

Shurui: Time to bring out my trusty nail club! Come here, BB, it only hurts for a second.

SC276: I think you overestimate the killing power of nail clubs.

Beast Boy had not come out of his room the entire day, not wanting to see or talk to anyone. Nothing had been going right ever since he and the titans had got back to Jump City; all these changes!

Tomhur: So what? I hate change too. But I don't let it get to me.

SC276: And yet you keep changing your identity what with pretending to be six different ponies - female ones at that - and three different superheroes at minimum.

Legendbringer: I love it. While some change is bad, without change, I wouldn't be living in my new home, my mom would still be miserable, and my brother would be even more stressed out. What determines us and makes us who we are is how we deal with the changes that lay before us and behind us.

> **SC276: And you dealt with the change of Mykan not changing by participating in a terrible character riff, so forgive me if I disregard your advice.**

Deadpool: Do you just have a book of these things in your pocket or something?

Legendbringer: Nope. And people wanted me to take a religious course over philosophy, HAHAHA!!!!!

> **SC276: [Legendbringer] "(is suddenly struck by lightning)"**

The video store was gone. How he loved to rent movies and video games from there.

Pinkie Pie: Darn you, Netflix! Why must you make getting DVDs easier!?

Now it was all closed up and going to be turned into a hardware store.

> **SC276: Look at the bright side: Weird Al is in the area.**

Tomhur: I hate to break it to you, Mykan but Blockbuster stopped being a thing YEARS AGO.

> **SC276: And *when* did you think he wrote this again? As in, the original version? I remember *Kirby's Return to Dream Land* being available for rent when it was closing.**

And in the age of the Internet and Netflix, Beast Boy wouldn't be bothered by this at all.

Legendbringer: And this is not even including the appearance of Redbox wich acts just like Blockbuster and has even lower fees.

> **SC276: And whose game selection frankly sucks, so who cares?**

But, remember, this was written in the late '00s, back when Blockbuster and such were still a thing. I could almost understand (Having lost a childhood movie rental store recently) him being upset, but knowing Beast Boy in the show, he would be so focused on Netflix by now, it would be more of a "Well, that sucks...time to rent Gundam Wing"!

> **SC276: (Googles) I'm calling the fact "Gundam Wing" is in Netflix DVD's availability a lucky guess.**

His favorite Candy Store was gone too, and with it when his peanut butter squares. The whole block was all being renovated into that new giant office complex.

Tomhur: Who cares? You can get candy at a REGULAR GROCERY STORE!

Pinkie: Yeah, but a candy store has WAYYYYYYYYY more stuff! And a lot more specialities.

SC276: Too bad Jump City doesn't have a Downtown Disney. That place only changes like once a year.

Legendbringer: However, he only mentions peanut butter squares, something you can get anywhere. What would've made this WAY more effective was if he said what about the candy store made it special. Like there was a certain treat that he could get there or there was something that they have a specialty in. For instance,

SC276: -peanut butter squares.

while I can get gummies anywhere, there is one store in my hometown that makes them in a special manner that no one else does. It's like with the movie store, he should say why it's so important. Like something they had that no one else does or you can. See, this is why details are always important, and you can't really skimp on something like this.

SC276: Though you *can*, apparently, be repetitive.

I don't mean to sound like I am defending the whiny cuss here, but what I am pointing out is how this scene could be better.

SC276: And not, y'know, *making a fucking joke*.

Because without the details like I suggested...yeah, it sounds less like he had a point and more like he is trying to score points with the audience.

SC276: And Mykan's given a shit about his audience since *when* now?

Purple Patch: Okay…
Firstly...I'm more a skittles guy.
Secondly:

SC276: Not counting that as a new character, not even *I'm* that desperate for jokes.

His general attitude gives off one who barely goes outside, let alone ever had any real interactions with people and places. Write what you know, huh, writer? Beast Boy is miserable, that's plain to see, but don't write him as if he's been nothing but miserable all his life.

SC276: You assume Mykan is capable of getting outside his own head.

Thirdly: This is the same problem I had with Miser.

SC276: Heat or Snow?

What you are doing, Mykan, is that you wanted to make Beast Boy devolve into this whiny, bullying sadist who willingly drives away everyone around him just so he has a better reason to hurt them...and so you tortuously contrived a scenario where it was slightly warranted. It doesn't work. Beast Boy is blaming the Titans, the city, Terra, her friends, but the one most at fault is you!

Mykan. You're the one putting him in such a position and so having him take it out on everyone simply does not work!

> **SC276: Never mind the fact that him being happy is cause enough for Mykan to go into the fic and shoot him.**

The worst of it was Terra; his beloved Terra.

Raven: Yes, that romance that had the power of all of...four episodes.

Lah: He is lucky he gets four episodes with her. I GET ONLY A SHORT WITH SONIC!

> **SC276: So it only occured to me recently that this character is *not*, in fact, an OC of Japanese's, but the ghost girl from <u>that *Sonic Unleashed* short movie</u>. The one that had *no dialogue*. And I thought the *Kid Icarus: Uprising* cast was a fucking stretch...**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Mr Logan, I don't believe she was ever 'yours', beloved or not. If the way you act now is anything like the way you acted then, I can't imagine she ever regarded you with anything kinder than pity.

> **SC276: You mean the way I do you for getting dragged into this?**

Purple Patch: ...damn, dude!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I tell it how I see it and I see a lot...And never call me 'dude'.

> **SC276: Surely you can't be serious.**

She was now living a normal life, going to High School, being with new friends, and though she initially pretended not to remember him and all the good times they had, she made it clear that she wanted nothing to do with him, or the Titans, or being a hero at all. All she wanted was to peaceful a normal, peaceful life.

> **SC276: Y'know, in case you didn't read "Friendship is Failure #3." Which I *partially* did.**

Tomhur: And she is totally right for doing so. But Mykan doesn't care.

Spider-Man: There are days when I wish it was that simple. I would love it to be that simple, but it won't be. So I say. "Let her."

> **SC276: There are days when I wish that people would stop talking to themselves. Those days aren't here and never will be. So I say. "Shut up."**

She no longer cared for him. No longer wanted to see him, and wanted nothing to do with him at all, though he finally respected her wishes,

> **SC276: *RIIIIIIIIIIIGHT.***

Rainbow Dash: But if he did that, then we wouldn't have a story.

left her in peace and was willing to stay out of her life, this did not make things any better for himself.

Purple Patch: Right. So do you not suppose the problem is with *you?*

After all, there was a big difference between letting go, and moving on.

> **SC276: ...Not really? I mean, one is forgiveness, and the other is finding something better to do with your life. Not that big a leap between them.**

Tomhur: Keep going. I don't think you've HAMMERED IT IN ENOUGH!.

Applejack: Well, he could always bring out a train.

Purple Patch: How would you know? You haven't done either.

> **SC276: Purple Prose, try riffing the fic and not your fellow riffers, thank you.**

All he did was lay flat on the lower bunk of his bed, clutching a pillow to his aching heart, and look up at the ceiling crying softly, "Why…? Why do these things always happen to me?"

> **SC276: *~How could this happen to me / I made my mistakes...~***

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Good...grief...I do not say this often but this is truly one of the most pathetic things I have ever been forced to visualise.

> **SC276: I keep visualizing you as that guy that died on the Death Star, so you've definitely seen worse.**

Purple Patch: And one of the most false. These things *don't* always happen to him and I don't know if they always happen to the writer, who does nothing to hide the fact that he lives through characters he's twisted in his own way, but if that is so, in all your moments of asking that question, has he ever truly pursued an answer?
I don't think he has. Because I think he already knows it. And it doesn't 'fit'. It doesn't reassure him that it's everyone else at fault and never him. So he buries it and surrounds himself with false assurances and petty satisfactions, hoping he can keep it down at such a shallow depth.

> **SC276: Just like how you surround yourself with these paragraphs and special snowflake text colors to bury the fact that we're at page 34 in the original document and you've only made at best two jokes so far?**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: A Lotus-Eater in a scant meadow. It is no surprise he makes such enjoyment in such rapidly depleting time.

Hunter: He is such a whiner! I lost the love of my life too!!! And you don't see me complaining every second of the day! I'm too busy making other heroes better!

Wally: That's debatable. By the way, my twins are doing great right now and are having fun with their Great Uncle Barry.

Zoom: Flashpoint.

Wally: NOOOOOO!!!!!

> **SC276: Y'know, the entire conversation thing doesn't really work when you keep changing one character's nametag every other line.**

Rainbow Dash: *Holds Legendbringer down*

> **SC276: [Legendbringer] "*Wait, you're going for the wrong guy*, I think."**

I thought we agreed we don't mention that thing around him. It's like the third comic event that ticks him off the most. Sonic told me that there are just come comic events you don't mention.

> **SC276: *why the fuck do YOU know sonic***

Twilight: What's number one?

Rainbow Dash: Civil War.

Legendbringer: *Eyes wide and screaming obscenities that you never knew I knew*

Meanwhile,

> **SC276: -away from *that* inane conversation-**

school was out, Terra and her two friends, Jackie and Jillian,

> **SC276: I don't know if these were the same girls in #3, but this is Mykan, so they probably are.**

Nightwing: Please tell me these two were in the episode and not added by Mykan.

Legendbringer: *Still screaming and cussing out Dan DiDio, the makers of Civil War, and Joe Quesada*

> **SC276: *Get over yourself.***

exited the school, but the Js noticed that Terra seemed a little strange, and had been acting so all day.

Tomhur: Oh great, is Mykan gonna imply Terra already feels guilty? That's gonna undermine the entire POINT of this fanfic!!

Fluttershy: Well, Mykan never has been consistent.

SC276: This is your first time reading Mykan, isn't it.

Legendbringer: *Cursing the very fact that Civil War is actually one of his favorite Marvel movies but has to deal with the comic*

SC276: *GET OVER YOURSELF*

Applejack: How do we stop him?

SC276: [Applejack] "Honestly, we're two steps away from the riff getting interrupted by a giant explosion and someone going off to have sex."

Pinkie: I know! *brings out My Hero Academia* Here!

Legendbringer: YAY! *Holds the manga and reads it*

SC276: [Pinkie Pie] "That's pretty impressive, considering I gave you a DVD of the anime!"

"Are you still thinking about that green kid?" Jackie asked.

Purple Patch: 'Chuckles' Well...If you ever hear *that* muttered to you in high school...or anywhere for that matter...it's probably time to rethink your life.

Legendbringer: I read that, and all I see is Jackie Chan.

SC276: What, and not the obvious?



Terra looked up and lied. "Oh… no… I was just hoping I didn't flunk the geometry test. I didn't study for it after all."

SC276: This sounds familiar...

Legendbringer: Eh, it's OK, Terra. Geoforce will probably make you study extra hard for it. Speaking of which, where is he? I mean, Mykan wants to integrate certain comic things into this fic, so where's Geoforce?

> **SC276: Define "certain comic things," because I'm not sure Mykan knows the medium exists.**

Tomhur: Would Geoforce make Terra happy? There's your answer.

Legendbringer: *Looks down* I just want some comic book heroes in here. Because I know none of these guys will be the heroes I love and admire.

> **SC276: And you assume these other superheroes would… *not* be subjected to exactly the same character manglement? I'm trying to figure out what you're thinking and it's making my brain hurt.**

Her friends were not convinced, "Hey, blame Brat Boy for that." said Jillian. Terra's features hardened, "It's *"Beast Boy."*

Tomhur: Because that's Mykan and women. They're either generic girlfriends or mean girls.

Legendbringer: How is it this hard? I wouldn't be so pissed if he actually did it every time,

> **SC276: Spoilers: he does.**

but most of the time, he keeps to the rule. But then he does this and I think he's doing this to me on purpose!

> **SC276: Look, if he wanted to spite specifically you, he would put you in the story as a naysayer. Why do you assume he has the creativity to do otherwise?**

"Whatever. Point is, you finally told him off, and hopefully he gets it through his green head that you're not interested."

Rarity: Remember, in spite of there only being two types of girls in his stories, and will insult the girls that don't confirm to his standard of beauty, he is not a misogynist.

> **SC276: Cute how you assume Mykan knows the definitions of any word with more than three syllables.**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Oh, I believe that utterly, as much as I believe that Borsk Fey'lya is an undiscovered genius.

SC276: 

This only made Terra feel guilty deep down, and remembering all the things she told Beast Boy, wanting him to leave her alone to live her new life in peace, even she herself regretted it a little… or maybe more than just.

Tomhur: Oh my gosh, you are trying to get Terra to feel guilty before Beast Boy goes evil!! This completely undermines the idea that this fic is trying to make Terra feel guilty. BECAUSE SHE ALREADY DOES!

Legendbringer: Remember, Mykan knows only one thing to do with his themes, undermine them and destroy them before you can even blink.

Purple Patch: This highlights the key problem with the purpose of the fic. Mykan claimed he wanted to make Terra feel guilty.

> **SC276: *When?* What evidence do you have of the author's intentions? Mykan has been making Terra fake her amnesia and have some regret over leaving Beast Boy since the show ended. It's not the purpose of the fic if it happens in *literally every fic he writes of this series*.**

Now, it's clear that that's not enough for him.
If you believe in writing what you know and living through your characters, this is not a good mentality to possess.

> **SC276: "Living through your characters" would explain so much about the forty-two riffers in here, of which probably half at best have spoken in the last five pages.**

All day long she remembered how desperately he had tried over the past two days to convince her to come back with him,

> **SC276: Oh, is *that* why it took so long to celebrate the Titans' return? Because Beast Boy couldn't be bothered to fucking show up?**

and the crushed expression he showed when she ultimately told him to go!

Blue Beetle: *Watches the episode* He didn't look that crushed to me. Just dumbfounded.

Rarity: Ah, but you didn't see it through Mykan-vision.

Shurui: Most people go insane seeing through that vision.

> **SC276: A blank field of reddish-green?**

Blue Beetle: Wait a minute...Guys, I think I discovered the origin of the Joker…

Purple Patch: Well, they do both have green hair.
Screw the...

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Your continued existence depends on you not finishing that sentence.

> **SC276: [Thrawn] "You weren't even going to do anything clever with it!"**

Purple Patch: ...fine…

> **SC276: Dude, weak if you're getting bossed around by your own split personality.**

Still, she didn't want this to get to her,

> **SC276: Which is why she spent the last paragraph letting it get to her.**

and since Beast Boy had no longer attempted to contact her for the rest of the day, she assumed he was eventually going to get over her, just as she was trying to get over him and all of her past.

Deadpool: HAH HAH!

Spider-Man: Poor girl. She doesn't realize she's in a Mykan fic yet…

> **SC276: I'm not gonna break the news to her. You guys do it, you insist on being fictional anyway.**

Fluttershy: And grow into a person, and change into who she wanted to be.

Applejack: What's interesting is that Legendbringer is having my human side go through this kind of arc.

> **SC276: *we don't fucking care what any of these guys are having you do in COMPLETELY UNRELATED WORKS TO THIS ACTUAL FUCKING RIFF, keep on topic***

"Yo… Earth to Terra…?" Jackie called.

"Huh? Oh, I'm okay. I'll be fine, I promise." She said, finally smiling warmly to her friends, but the Js were not so sure.

Pinkie: Oh, please tell me that this isn't going to turn into

SC276: *~Tomaranai Growing Choushigekiteki-~*

School Days.

The next morning, Beast Boy finally emerged from his room, but he still looked rather down in the dumps as he walked over to the kitchen for a piece of toast.

Hunter: Please…

SC276: What, you want toast too? Too bad, mine. (munches on sourdough)

Legendbringer: Then, he'll drown his sorrows in whole milk, and then he'll start chasing small animals with a weedwhacker.

"Good morning to you, Beast Boy." Starfire said, trying to be friendly, but he didn't respond He just buttered his toast silently with that same sour look on his face.

Raven: Let me put it this way: lighten up or I will obliterate you!

SC276: Hold on, let me find that flashlight...

"Perhaps you should tell us a joke, or pull off one of your hilarious pranks to liven the mood?"

SC276: [Starfile] "I would attempt one myself in an attempt to get you to laugh, but as I am female, I lack the required personality."

Tomhur: This is a Mykan fic. He doesn't get humor.

Legendbringer: Which is weird, because he can actually tell a funny scene or a good gag once in a while.

N. Harmonk: Well, you know what they say: a stopped clock is right twice a day.

SC276: Unless it's a digital clock, in which case it's always dead wrong.

Purple Patch: I suppose this is a way to confirm this is meant to be the original Beast Boy we know and love but it just feels like he's deliberately taking the piss with that one.

SC276: (Googles) "Taking liberties with no regard for consequences." So, Mykan's entire M.O.

"No thanks, Star. I'm just not in the mood." he said to her.

"Suits me fine…" Raven muttered from the sofa,

SC276: In the kitchen?

but Beast Boy had heard her anyway, and was starting to get really fed up with the way she had been acting.

Purple Patch: Oh sod off! I see little to nothing in her attitude that's different to his own! The only difference is that she's not using her dismissive demeanour as a pity tactic! Is this a 'Girls can't do that!' thing, Mykan, or do you just not have any mirrors at home?

> **SC276: I interpreted it more as [Beast Boy] "This is my attitude now, you can't have it! (cat hiss, probably accompanied by turning into a cat)"**

Tomhur: Which is no different than she normally acts.

Twilight: How dare she be happy, that monster!

Lah: We must shun her for such an evil act!

> **SC276: Dealing with NotMykan counts as being evil now? Boy, I've got fun news for Twilight and Rarity...**

"What are you looking at?" Raven hissed at him.

Tomhur: You have a booger in your nose.

Spider-man: The part of Raven will be played by a snake.

> **SC276: The part of Spider Man will be played by a running gag thief.**

Not wishing to make things worse, Beast Boy took his plate and walked back to the door, only for Cyborg to burst right, knocking the plate out of his hand.

Nightwing: Who is this wimp and what has he done with my friend?

Rainbow Dash: He has been replaced by Mykan. You know how it goes, the author will take away the established canon persona and replace him with his own persona.

> **SC276: [Nightwing] "*No, I don't*, because I don't riff this guy every six months!"**

"WHOO-HOO… Paper's in, y'all, and lookie who made the front page…"

He held up the paper showing the picture that was taken of the team the other day, with a headline that read: ***"City Welcomes Back Teen Titans"***

> **SC276: "-*Five Months Late*"**

Spider-Man: City sends out warrant for Spider-Man's head. J. Jameson says he thinks Spider-Man is cause for Bill Cipher's return.

> **SC276: [Spider-Man] "-whoever the fuck that is."**

“All right!” exclaimed Robin.

“How wonderful!” chirped Starfire.

“Yay…” Raven grumbled.

Cyborg cut out the picture and the story column, and stamped it on the refrigerator. With a magnet, “Mm-Mmm… lookin’ good.” he said.

N. Harmonik: [stamped it on the refrigerator. With a magnet,] As opposed to with a nail?

> **SC276: No, as opposed to with proper punctuation.**

Applejack: Do you guys normally brag about things like this?

Nightwing: No, we just take it in stride.

> **SC276: Especially as you probably don’t get this level of celebration in literally every other iteration of this story.**

The others all went off, and then Beast Boy looked at the picture and what he saw really upset him: He wasn’t in the picture at all. Even though he was supposedly standing right next to Cyborg, the picture had obviously been cropped for printing, and worse: he read the story that was printed, and he couldn’t see his name, or any mention of him anyway!

Tomhur: Okay, what douchebag did that!?

> **SC276: My guess? <u>An architecture critic.</u>**

Legendbringer: Wait...WHAT?! How, where...how? This doesn’t even happen in the series! It makes no sense here and any real editor and publisher would kick the ass of the guys who make this article because they failed so hard.

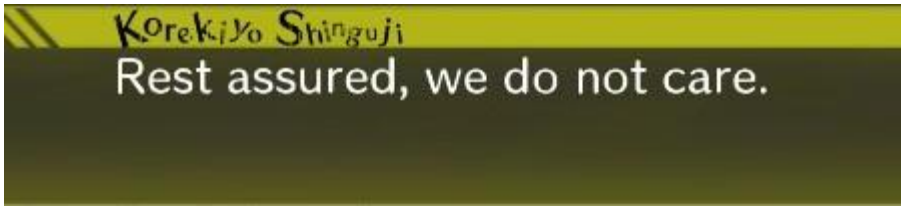
Lah: I would fire the person who made such a mistake. How do you mess this up so hard!?

> **SC276: So hard so hard, so hard. So hard? So hard!**

Purple Patch: No need! I say again, the writer did it! This is contrivance at its lowest form! You can’t feel sorry for the character you’re deliberately beating into the ground, Mykan!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I felt sorry for a lot of people I killed. That entire civilisation…

SC276:



Purple Patch: Yeah, but you didn't kill them in order to make people feel sorry for them, did you…

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Ah, no...I did it because I found their art sub-par.

SC276: And yet you're letting *this* continue.

Purple Patch: Right, the reasoning here is just circular and therefore...Wait, what?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Can't talk, critiquing.

SC276: And not riffing.

What the heck was up with that?! How could the Titans not even notice this! Did they just look at the picture, admire it and that was it?

SC276: You mean like most people on art sites?

Tomhur: (groan)

Legendbringer: *Bangs head*

SC276: Hey, buddy, stop rocking out and actually riff this thing!

Shurui: That sentence is covered in stupid!

Twilight: You know you are in trouble when J. Jonah Jameson would do this better.

Spider-Man: That's the sad part, JJ in my THIRD MOVIE had standards and wouldn't have allowed this!

SC276: Too bad *he's* not showing up then! I mean, we have the cast of *Kid Icarus: Uprising* here, assuming Link didn't fall off the wagon; what's a newspaper editor at this point?

Purple Patch: Considering how bare-bones the scene was, I doubt any of them really got a good look. But even that, that's stretching plausibility to ludicrous. Once again, I can't relate to the scene so any intended feelings are moot. He's not making a sad story, he's just being a sad writer!

SC276: And you're being a sad riffer.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Have we any sad classical music for that?

Purple Patch: I got a trombone and a plastic bowl.

SC276: What, couldn't get the world's smallest violin?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Perfection.

Purple Patch: Wah-wah-waaaaaaah…

SC276: Yeah, that about sums up most of your contributions to this document.

He was starting to feel his anger, combined with his sadness, rising again.

SC276: That can be summed up to despair, I think, but given I'm surprised Mykan knows how to count to thirty...

Spider-Man: You know Beast Boy. REAL heroes do good deeds and don't care about attention.

SC276: I know you mentioned Jonah earlier.

Rainbow Dash: *shudders* Why did I suddenly get a bad flashback to an episode that some people just won't let die!?

Twilight: You get that too?

Pinkie: *sighs* I've been getting that feeling almost everyday. Cider, music, parties, you name it.

SC276: Aaaaaaaand the joke's been dragged to the fucking ground.

Purple Patch: What do you mean 'rising again'? You've done nothing but showcase your anger and sadness at the very surface of Beast Boy's being! Mykan, if no emotion in this fic contrasts with another, there's no pacing, no sense of escalation and therefore, no interest.

SC276: Much like there's no contrast between your ranty jokeless lines?

"Yo… B'," Cyborg called to him, "Wanna play some V-G here?"

Keeping calm as ever,

Hunter: You just said he was shimmering with rage. Make up your mind already.

N. Harmonik: It's called, "Tranquil Fury".

SC276: It's called, "Explaining Stuff." Just as contradictory in context.

Deadpool: I am shocked that none of you have thought about doing a Monsters Inc reference yet!

Tomhur: I haven't seen that movie.

SC276: Well then it looks like you have to *DO SOMETHING*!

Beast Boy politely refused, "No thanks, Cy… I just don't feel like playing right now." and he left the lounge to return to his room.

Spider-man: *Crawling in my-

BANG!

Deadpool: NO!

SC276: Oh let him sing, asshole. Also, you just killed Spider Man, so great work, Kingpin.

Rainbow Dash: NUMB! I feel so-

BANG!

Deadpool: NO!

SC276: Aaaaand you just killed Rainbow Dash. Congratulations, Spike.

Tomhur: Yeah, we kind of already used those jokes in the Love Doesn't Work That Way riff.

SC276:



Blue Beetle: Aw man...

Fluttershy: There are three wooden crosses on the right side of the highway.

Deadpool: See, that isn't overused.

SC276: As indicated by the fact I've never fucking heard of it. In the end, which is truly worse?

"Dang, he doesn't wanna play video-games? Somethin' is really up with him."

Tomhur: No shit. Just TALK TO HIM, DANG IT!

Shurui: There is a time for leaving him alone and a time for talking. At this moment, it is talking time.

SC276: I'd settle for riffing time at this point.

Deadpool: What and miss out on the sadness and loneliness?

SC276: Something like how I am clearly the only sane one in this entire text?

Robin sighed heavily, “He really needs to get over this. Just give it some time, he’ll come round.”

Tomhur: Or you could...you know. TALK TO HIM! This is just painful! The Teen Titans have been way more caring than this! (No matter how many times Mykan insists otherwise)

SC276: Still don’t know how the Moron reacted to TTG. Can’t be bothered to look it up myself.

Nightwing: If I had seen Beast Boy acting like this, I would go to him and talk to him. That is what a real leader does. That’s what a friend does and we have done it in the show.

SC276: Cool. Too bad it’s *Robin* in the show and not you.

Legendbringer: You guys are forgetting...this is how Mykan was treated and how he lives.

SC276: Do you have a source that’s *not* Encyclopedia Dramatica?

I’ve seen enough of these to know that the canon stuff is going to be thrown out the window just for the writer to put in his own misery.

“But… what if he does not?” Starfire asked, “I understand the breaking of a heart, and it feels most uncomforting.”

Blue Beetle: Since when!?

SC276: Best guess? Mykan broke Robin and Starfire up out of spite.

Spider-man: I guess when she got out of that forced wedding.

Purple Patch: I dread to imagine what Mykan thinks of that one.

SC276: At this point, it’s questionable if he even remembers it.

Raven looked up from her book, “We’ve all had our share of heartbreak, Star, and eventually we all accept it and we move on. It’s a fact of life, and everyone has to face it.”

Deadpool: Girl. you are apathetic.

SC276: [Raven] “Did you just fucking insult me.”

Raven: I prefer tired.

Starfire still remained unsure of this.

As a song played…

SC276: And Mykan has forgotten he's not writing Starfleet.

Tomhur: Okay, why did he need to put "As a song played"? Putting the link in is more than enough!

SC276: Says the guy that's literally replacing the YouTube links with thumbnails that aren't even links! You are bad at fic preservation!

Legendbringer: So, what kind of good sad song is it? Photograph? Time in a Bottle? Celine Dion's "Coming Back to Me?"

SC276: *~Put another nickel in, in the nickelodeon~*



Legendbringer: OR the weakest song from Toy Story! Why not?! It couldn't have been an actual sad song! But one from a great movie and the weakest song in Randy Newman's repertoire!!!

SC276: I... guess I'm gonna have to take your word on that. I mean, I thought "I Will Go Sailing No More" was alright for the point in the movie it was in.

Deadpool: One reference to a certain Family Guy sketch and you all get to meet the R.Y.N.O.

Blue Beetle: What's that?

Legendbringer: Ratchet and Clank weapon that fires rockets to the tune of Beethoven.

SC276: (tries imagining rockets firing off to "Moonlight Sonata") That feels like a salvo would take way too long for the heat of battle in those games.

Purple Patch: You touch...your feet...I am saaaaaaaaad…

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Wait...at last! This Mykan has finally allowed me to feel what he feels!

Purple Patch: Wait, seriously?!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Yes...Complete...And Total...*Apathy!*

SC276: My man Cornflake's got the spirit. He's a little confused on his capitalization and spaces, but he's got the spirit.

Beast Boy decided to fly around the city, to try and forget his troubles,

SC276: Probably as a pterodactyl, as it seems unlikely Mykan thinks he can go as anything smaller.

but as he looked around the city, he saw more and more changes that only added to his frustration.

Legendbringer: Hell, I'll take changes!

Shurui: Oh my gosh, Beast Boy! Get over it!

SC276: No you.

The arcade had been closed down.

Tomhur: Mykan is acting like this is recent news…

Legendbringer:Sadly, Beast Boy would care more, but ever since that whole .giffany incident.

SC276: Does it involve forgetting what an ellipsis is? And putting spaces after colons? And having Beast Boy exist in a completely different show?

The skate-park was closed and going to be demolished to make way for a new travel-agency head-quarters.

SC276: That's a… big travel agency.

Spider-Man: Okay, what? How can there be this much renovation at the same time!?

Deadpool: Well, you know how your life seems to be hell 24/7? Same thing here, only more pointless.

SC276: *Have you read Chat.*

Lah: It's completely pointless to play on the "Please pity me!" harp.

SC276: Should've ended with "piccolo" and finish that alliteration there.

The bowling alley was already gone; turned into a mechanic's garage.

SC276: That's a… big garage.

Legendbringer: You know, a lot of this would have more value if we knew WHY these places were important to him. And no, just saying to me that these are important to him does not count! We need flashbacks, we need scenes, and we need emotions.

SC276: We need lines that aren't just fucking lectures.

This is all just "He saw, they saw". Well, I can see someone's description of certain episodes all I want...feeling it is another matter.

Even the old rundown theme park at the pier had already been cleared away and was replaced with warehouses for boat shipping.

SC276: Who puts shipping warehouses on the *actual water*?!

Tomhur: But this takes place the day AFTER Things Change!!!

SC276: *WHERE THE FUCK DOES IT SAY <u>THAT</u>?!*

AND IT WAS FINE THEN!!!!

Legendbringer: Ah, but you forget, it's time to make Beast Boy as miserable as possible. To hell with the continuity, the sanity, and the plot!

SC276: And to hell with being funny- *oh god what is that approaching purple blob*

Purple Patch: Mykan...Don't flatter yourself. None of this is remotely convincing. The lack of any real, relatable emotion in this fic makes me absolutely certain than you have never been through such a thing and so have no idea of what it must be like. Yet, it seems, you wish it would because then, you hope, you would have a better reason to act the way you do.

SC276: *help i'm drowning*

Well, let me tell you, even if it did happen, you still would have no better reason. Nothing this mundane, this ordinary, this circumstantial and this bloody unrealistic would ever compensate for the way you behave and the way you see the world.

SC276: *it's so dark and magenta*
and dark magenta

The plain truth of the matter is that the writer has a disturbed way of looking at things. And I really don't know what I'd recommend but I certainly wouldn't recommend clumsy justifications through butchering beloved cartoon characters from multiple genres. I can't envision any way that might help someone such as him.

SC276: (deep gasps for breath) *God*, did making an actual joke in your last block make your lecture pipes overflow or something?!

Beast Boy was beginning to feel a little airsick, most likely his ever building depression.

SC276: Sure you're not motion-sick? Try not looking at objects that are close enough that you're rapidly passing by them.

Hunter: We already got that!

Pinkie: *Whispers to Hunter* Want to tell Beast boy that Yahoo Messenger close down?

SC276: Really? Well. Less reason for me to reinstall it then.

What was happening to his home town? Why were all the things he enjoyed and loved being taken away?

SC276: Why was his beard made of green spinach- oh right.

Tomhur: it's called, "progress".

Rainbow Dash: It's also called, "growing up".

N. Harmonik: It's also called, "time to find new ways to have fun".

Purple Patch: But most of all, it's called "Mykan's looking for an excuse to be miserable git...and failing at it".

SC276: And *this* is called "the only well-executed multi-riffer joke in this entire doc so far."

He felt so sick, he decided to land and walk about town instead.

SC276: Well I see where *this* is going.

Purple Patch and Thrawn: (To the tune of Beethoven's 5th) No-bo-dy cares! No-bo-dy caaaaares!
Nobodycares Nobodycares Nobodycares! Nobodycares! Nobodycares! Nobodycares!
Purple Patch: Line after line of grief and hate.
Grand Admiral Thrawn: We are unable to relate.
Purple Patch and Thrawn: We simply Do! Not! CAAAAARE! NO-BO-DY CAAAAAAAAARES!

SC276: (holding his ears) *ok, we done with the cheapass musical number already*

As he walked along, nobody seemed to notice him. No one said hello to him, or even gave him a smile. It was almost like he was invisible.

SC276: [Beast Boy] "*~Cellophane, Mr. Cellophane / shoulda been my name, Mr. Cellophane~*"

Tomhur: He's a famous superhero!!

Legendbringer: I am going to let this slide...if only because it feels like no one notices celebs in their natural environment. I mean seriously...bullies picking on the Chipmunks? I will never get this! Granted it led to MR. T, but if a group of famous musicians went to your school, would you really, REALLY bully them?

SC276: No, because I'm not a *terrible person*.

Tomhur: Except he has GREEN SKIN.

SC276: You act as if that's a fact Mykan would actually remember.

Twilight: Oh, let's not forget why no one worships the ground Kim Possible walks on, the PPG still have to ask for permission to save the city, and why no one in Gravity Falls...ok, forget that last one.

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "I'd bring up how being a princess doesn't change how I'm treated in Manehatten one bit, but that would require the actual riffers here to stop hating on one guy long enough to actually watch the show for once."

What was with everyone? He was a Teen Titan! A Hero of Jump City… the world… the whole universe!

SC276: Being teleported by that guy with the sexist death game doesn't count.

Didn't anyone care?

Tomhur: Would someone PLEASE remind me if there's a scene that establishes that Beast Boy is well loved by the city in the series? It's been a while since I've seen it.

Legendbringer: While there are none I can remember, I would think he was just as well loved as the other members of the team. This Is all made up to make us think he isn't. Mainly because Mykan thinks that a hero lives for the glory and most likely thinks that Hercules was wrong.

SC276: Wait, he's *not* Zeus's kid?

Purple Patch: You tell me, Mykan? If you keep on setting up this unrealistic context combined with the laughable delivery and toxic morality, how do you expect anyone in their right mind to relate to a character you, the creator of this caustic little stand-in, are completely failing to relate to?

SC276: Why do you people keep acting as if "relatable to people besides himself" is *ever* a factor the Moron puts into his writing?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: While they'll never be quite as good as Timothy Zahn,

SC276: 

at least the writers for Star Wars Rebels did their research and got me down as best as they could. I was never tossed around and hashed out as a whiny, envious, self-obsessed, spineless little cretin the way this Garfield Logan fellow is. I'd like to see this morose buffoon try to shoot a Mandalorian pilot in the seat of a stolen TIE Defender while under fire by the damned thing...With one arm behind his back.

> **SC276: Him or the pilot?**

He soon began to get his answer he looked through the window of a shop that was selling Teen Titan merchandise; T-shirts, baseball caps, coffee mugs, actions figures. There was plenty of merchandise honoring the other four Titans, but he couldn't see a single Beast Boy product anywhere.

> **SC276: Well next time, actually *sell* the merch rights to someone.**

Tomhur: I say again: What douchebag did that!?!?

> **SC276: Apparently one that didn't realize they can just feed green fabric to any stuffed animal pattern and get an official Beast Boy action plushie.**

Zoom: So basically, in order to justify Beast Boy's heel face turn, the author had to turn EVERYONE into assholes. Geez. Even *I* know better than to do that.

> **SC276: why the fuck are *you* writing fanfiction**

Pinkie Pie: Except for the Beast Boy-os, but those were for pack mules.

Purple Patch: This is Ghostbusters II Level of contrived lack of public gratitude for plot convenience.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: At least the New Republic turning on itself took place after a timeskip. This makes it sound like it happened seemingly overnight.

SC276: Christ's sake, you, that screencap has a fucking cooldown! No fair abusing it!

Feeling worse than ever, he retreated to the city park, one of few places that remained untouched by the changes…

SC276: Including its skate park.

so far, but much to his horrors, there was a big notice sign saying that the park was indeed going to be closed down and removed to make way for yet another office complex, and construction would begin very soon.

BB,S,SM, DP, HZ, TH M6: WHAT!?!?!!?!?

SC276: OK, uh… Blue Beetle, I think one of them is Zoom…? *Why the fuck are there abbreviations here, you coward.*

Blue Beetle: Who closes down an ENTIRE city park for an office complex? ESPECIALLY in the age of Pokémon Go!? That seems like a HORRIBLE idea!

SC276: I think I actually saw this episode of *Cyberchase* recently…

Hunter: Again, this author is doing everything possible to justify this idiot turning evil even if it means defying logic. That's not how you create a villain. I should know.

SC276: Yeah, I mean, c'mon, FiF #3 had his reputation *actually* plummet because of a lookalike supervillain, and it got to the point a lot faster than this. Or maybe the perceived length is just you forty-two dragging this out.

Legendbringer: OK, now this is going from tragic to just plain silly.

"Just great…!" Beast Boy grumbled to himself "What is with everyone and all these changes?! Things were find the way they were before! We don't need any of this stuff."

Blue Beetle: YOU ARE A WORLD FAMOUS SUPERHERO!!! You have access to ANYTHING you could ever want or need!!!

SC276: [Spider-Man] "*Excuse me?!*"

Rainbow Dash: Yeah, who needs the extra jobs, the bonuses, and the new livelihoods?! Just let the city become worn down and destitute!

Rarity: Indeed, who cares that these buildings offer a chance for the economy to grow?! We want stagnation, darn it.

Legendbringer: *Sighs* Just once, I want a show to put in that argument.

SC276: *Archie's Weird Mysteries*. "Monster in the Night." You're fucking welcome.

Not that anyone was listening anyway. Everyone looked so happy, enjoying their day; almost as if they didn't notice or care that the park was going to go away soon.

Tomhur: BULLSHIT!!!! Do you have ANY idea how many protest groups there'd be against something like that?

Fluttershy: *Holds up a protest sign*

SC276: 

Lah: Fluttershy, please put the sign down. I can't see.

> **SC276: No. The park must be saved.**

Purple Patch: Logan, don't pretend you ever really pay attention to how other people feel.

> **SC276: Given you're referring to him by his last name, I don't think you do either.**

Couples walked by on dates, which reminded him constantly of how he and Terra used to be, which brought on more sadness.

Tomhur: WE GET IT!!!

Legendbringer: And we go right back to the Terra bullcrap.

> **SC276: Sometimes, you look at poorly-mentally-adjusted authors and see bits of yourself in them. I have that with the Moron, but unlike him, I have the wisdom not to repeat it to anyone that's minorly interested in a tangentially-related thing.**

Suddenly, the sound of laughter broke him out of his trance. He saw a bunch of kids up-ahead playing with Teen Titan action figures they had bought.

SC276: Well let me guess how this is going to go... ...Actually I don't care enough to contribute that much brainpower.

"I like Robin. He's team leader."

Nightwing: I would like to note that the author cannot say why I am awesome. Because I have no powers, he thinks I am lame.

SC276: Considering the strength of your lines here, that's not without precedent.

"Well I think Starfire's beautiful."

SC276: I'm concerned about children thinking about this.

"Cyborg is the coolest."

Tomhur: Can't go wrong there.

SC276: Until the Death Battle-like arguments start.

"I like Raven. She's so powerful."

SC276: That's so Raven.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: She is quite a fascinating individual.

Purple Patch: ...Right...I'm totally not shipping you two.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Good, because that would not end well for you.

Purple Patch: Don't I know it.

SC276: [Raven] "*I AM RIGHT HERE*"

The kids ran off, playing with their Titan Toys, Beast Boy, again felt unappreciated that the kids didn't have a figurine of him-- not that the stores were selling any anyway.

Everyone: SHUT UP!!!!!

Tomhur: Oh my gosh, Mykan, WE GET IT!!! Stop hammering it in!!! You're just being redundant at this point!!

SC276: Says the guy riffing as at least ten different people by himself!

Shurui: You are hammering it in too fudging hard. So hard that you're breaking the wood!

Legendbringer: This is making me think of that one episode of Gatchaman where Junpei was feeling bad that everyone was more loved than he was. This led him to go on a mission on his

own and almost got himself killed. What I am basically saying is that Beast Boy is acting like a 12 year old.

SC276: From a quick Google search, Beast Boy's age seems to be estimated at 14. So, why are you surprised at this?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Kylo Ren impersonators *on Death Sticks* don't mewl this frequently!

SC276: ...*what*?

"What next?" he groaned.

Deadpool: Nothing good.

Rainbow Dash: Your favorite comic store shuts down, the porn shop closes, the DVDs are sold out, and your favorite mangaka has stopped his/her story way too early.

SC276: Ha! Cute assuming Mykan knows manga exist.

Lah: At least, you don't live in a house with no Wi-Fi, barely any visitors, and only boring, old books to read.

SC276: We don't care about *your* life story, lady. Death story?

"Hey!" someone snapped at him. Beast Boy looked up and saw none other than Jackie and Jillian. "What do you think you're doing?" Jackie sneered "You're sitting on our bench."

Tomhur: Oh, you gotta be kidding me? Seriously? That cliché?

Fluttershy: Are we really going there? Why doesn't he just turn into a mouse or a bug?

SC276: Maybe you weren't paying attention to my pterodactyl line earlier.

Purple Patch: Well, wee-gilickers! What a gosh-darn coinky-dink!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: We appear to be witnessing a glorious alignment of two of the *stupidest stars in the galaxy!*

SC276: As indicated by the fact this riffer is making a joke!

"What?" asked Beast Boy "…This is a public-bench. I was here first."

Jillian then grabbed him by the collar and looked him dead in the eye, "You heard what we said. Now beat it, Booger-Boy!"

Blue Beetle: Mykan: master of insults….

Pinkie Pie: Hmmm, I think he might need a book.

SC276: Applied to his head.

Purple Patch: Least-Boy! Greased-Boy! Yeast (Infection) Boy! You claim to excel at poetry, Mykan!

> **SC276: So I now curse your house to starve for life**
> **in form of iambic pentameter.**

“It’s “Beast Boy!” he growled at her, and wretched himself out of her grip.

Twilight Sparkle: And he doesn’t turn into a mouse because?

> **SC276: (pulls out tape recorder, hits “play”)**
> **Tape Recorder:** `Maybe you weren't paying attention to my pterodactyl line earlier.`
> **SC276: And for those of you that are confused, no, the tape recorder is not its own character.**

The two girls furiously stared him down, and he growled at them, wanting nothing more than to teach them a lesson,

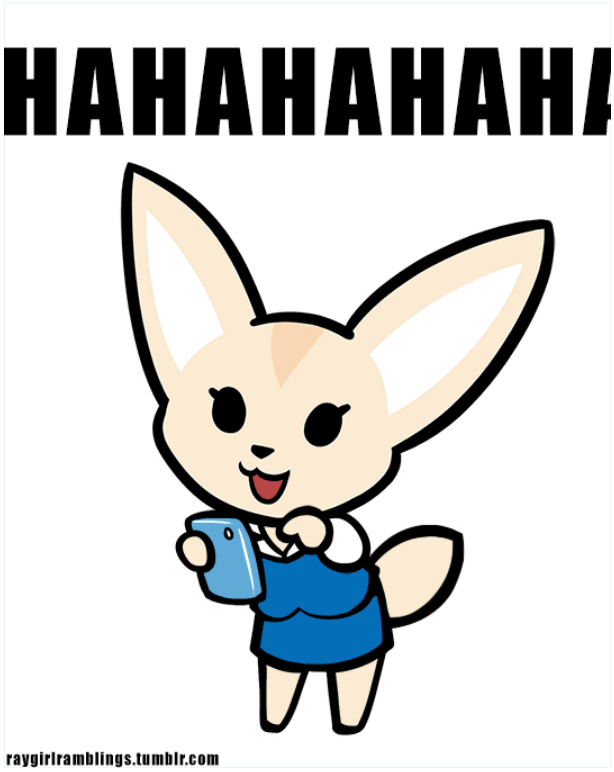
Spider-Man: So you see, Beast Boy. This is an earth pony (points to Applejack). this is a unicorn (points to Rarity) and this is a pegasus (points to Rainbow Dash). How's that for a lesson?

Rarity: And he didn’t turn into a snake because?

> **SC276: *how many times do I have to say it before you people get it***

but remembering that as a hero he was not permitted to engage in violence with civilians.

Everyone: (Mocking laugh)



SC276:

Spider-Man: Then Logan must not be much of a hero.

Shurui: Yup, you got that right.

"You two aren't even worth it!" he grumbled, and he turned and walked up the street.

Spider-Man. You know. Something a VILLAIN would say. And Beast Boy hasn't crossed that threshold yet.

> **SC276: As indicated by the fact he's not robbing a bank or enslaving the populace.**

"If we catch you hear again, you're history!" Jackie shouted to him.

Hunter: Were these chicks mean girls in the original episode?

Deadpool: No.

Hunter: Figured.

> **SC276: At some point, I question if they're not just OCs, given Mykan makes up crappy villains all the time.**

Rarity: But they are other girls who are not dainty or feminine or kind, so they must be evil. It's the virgin/whore cliché.

> **SC276: Heh. Cute assuming Mykan knows what a whore is.**

“And we’re not joking, Butt-Boy!” Jillian added, Beast Boy was really getting furious, but didn’t bother to correct her this time,

SC276: No, that’s a pretty spot-on assessment of your attitude.

and decided to get a refreshing drink of water from the park fountain.

Tomhur: Let me guess: It’s getting torn down too…

Deadpool: Worse, it’s a colored fountain. They are segregating now, the Jim Crow laws are in effect.

Legendbringer: See, this is why I love having Deadpool here. I can write the worst jokes in the world and he can get away with it.

SC276: *And now YOU’RE taking credit for a “riff” that clearly belongs to someone else judging from the entire intro, the fuck is wrong with you?!*

As he sipped the water, everyone stopped and gawked at him with horrified expressions, like he being gross. Like they had never seen a guy drink from a fountain before!

Spider-Man: Wait, what?

Legendbringer: This is so stupid that I think my brain has just- BOOM! Yep, there it goes.

SC276: [Pit] “...Where? All you did was say ‘boom.’”
[Legendbringer] “*DON’T QUESTION ME, YOU’RE NOT EVEN PART OF THE RIFF ANYMORE*”

…then again they never actually saw a green guy do it!

Tomhur: BEAST BOY IS A REGULAR IN THIS CITY!!!! HOW THE HELL HAVE THEY NOT SEEN HIM BEFORE!?!?

Shurui: Urge to hit my head on a wall keeps growing!

SC276: So just fucking do it, ya wimp! You can’t be afraid of head pain or else you wouldn’t be reading this!

Rainbow Dash: I...Wha-

Applejack: This just doesn't, how can people-

Twilgiht: Even ignoring the idea-

Pinkie Pie: Even I’m speechless.

SC276: As the author struggles to deal with their multiple personalities.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Should have gone with blue. It's a very refreshing colour.

> **SC276: [Beast Boy] "*why do you fucking think I can change that that's just as racist as those guys*"**

Purple Patch: Plus, you did at least work your way up the ranks and stayed there. In a fiercely anti-alien empire.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Precisely. Few ever fall without a reason.

Purple Patch: So what's the reason here?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: The writer, it seems.

Purple Patch: Well, to be honest, if I found out a local hero was being commanded by Mykan, I'd want him out of the city, too.

> **SC276: One being commanded by you would be a close second.**

"You're all a bunch of assholes!" Beast Boy thundered at them. The crowds gasped at his profanity,

Lah: Extra! Extra! Read all about it! Freak of Nature Yells at Civilians!

Purple Patch: With headlines like that, you're probably in Westboro.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Heh…

> **SC276: Just because your writer made a decent line doesn't mean you have to shill them, you kissass.**

Deadpool: Oh please. People say shit like that all the time. Like I just did right there.

and he then changed into a bird and flew away in such a huff, back for Titans tower.

Purple Patch: Isn't there a bird called a huff?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: No, there's the Ruff, the Puffin, the Cough, but no huff.

> **SC276: And I'll ruff, and I'll puffin, and I'll cough your house down!** **Why would a wolf use a breath weapon anyway…**

Regardless, I think the bird in question would be a Marabou Stork.

Purple Patch: Why?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: The bird in question has a peculiar habit of depositing a mixture of its own urine and feces all over its legs to cool itself. A fitting metaphor, I think, for the writing in this fic.

Purple Patch: Ladies and gentleman, Logan the Marabou Stork. Start him up and watch him go!

SC276: I'm like half-sure it's an albatross because, again, pterodactyl.

Applejack: So basically, he just happened to come out on the ONE day where life decided to crap on him?

Spider-Man: AKA paycheck day at the Bugle.

Terra was on her way to the park at that moment to meet up with her friends, and she saw him flying overhead and disappearing off into the blue.

Terra: Oh wait, that's just Animal Man who got his outfit dyed green by his kids.

SC276: Fucking hell, I almost missed you because an actual joke was said. *FORTY-THREE!!* What, you thought just 'cause it's been awhile that I lost count?

She began to feel that strange bit of guilt eating away at her again, but shrugged it off.

Legendbringer: You know my problem with all of the above?

SC276: You mean besides it being written by Mykan?

It went too far in trying to make Beast Boy's life miserable. So much so that it went from bad, to stupid, to funny in three lines. To the point where I felt like Mykan was pushing my face in while saying "See how bad his life is? How miserable he is!?" This is force feeding emotions and by doing this, all of his actions will feel empty and hollow.

SC276: I think I've heard this exact lecture like three times already.

It's kind of like if someone went too far on a Spider-Man story and made every bad thing happen to him.

Tom-Hur: They DID make that kind of story for Spider-Man. It was called Spectacular Spider-Man. And I was the only one who had an issue with it! But I'm getting off track.

SC276: Fuck you, I liked *Spectacular Spider-Man*. What does your opinion matter, you're not even wise enough to keep a consistent nametag!

Legendbringer: Now, if you want to see this done right? Go and read "Daredevil: Born Again".

Tomhur: I think I will.

SC276: Good, go do that and get outta here.

Beast Boy got back to the tower to find it empty. The others had left a note for Beast Boy saying they had gone grocery shopping and would be back later.

SC276: All four of them? When the fuck do you need four people of the same age to go grocery shopping?

“They could’ve at least called me.” he grumbled.

Tomhur: Are you serious? This is supposed to be a moment where it’s shown the Titans don’t care about him? People do this all the time. MY PARENTS do it all the time! Often without notes!

Rainbow Dash: It’s just grocery shopping! What, are you expecting to go on a grand adventure or something?

He really was starting to feel angry with things and people. It was as if the whole world was against him in some ridiculous way.

> **SC276: And then the Titans came back, as the grocery store had been closed and was scheduled to be torn down to make... I dunno, Hope’s Peak or something, that’s as bad as those other places, right?**

Purple Patch: No, you’re not ‘starting’, you’re *looking* to feel angry.

> **SC276: I mean, he’s not “starting” because he already cussed out civilians, but sure, have another mini-rant. Whatever.**

You want a reason to do the horrible things you want to do! That’s not the same as a tragic figure. It’s a means to an end but you only want the means! And even then, the end does not justify.

Hunter: It’s almost like this author is trying to contrive a scenario in order to get him to turn evil...

Deadpool: Remember folks, you can make anything work as long as you ram it down hard enough!

> **SC276: That explains this riff’s idea of “comedy.”**

Twilight: Wait, did Mykan just call his stuff ridiculous?

Alphamon: You know, when you have to admit that the situation you're writing is ridiculous, that's usually a sign any good writer would take to stop and redo the story.

> **SC276: Pointing out your problems does not make them go away.**

He sat down at the couch, but suddenly felt something solid touch his bottom, “Ouch… what the?!”

Deadpool: Oh come on. THAT hurt?

Applejack: Look, sometimes, he does things at night that leave him with a sensitive tuckush.

Purple Patch: False alarm! The stick fell out again!

> **SC276: OK, you’re getting better, Purple Prose, but we’re at like page 51 of the original doc by now. Stop alternating between jokes and rants already.**

He reached down and grabbed a book: A Black book with red markings on the cover, and a large white death-skull emblem in the center.

Spider-Man: Is that the Punisher's skull?

Tomhur: Yes.

Spider-Man: Well, why-

Tomhur: NO ONE KNOWS!!!!

Legendbringer: Allow me to answer that!

SC276: [Tomhur] "Dude, I was doing a joke-"
[Legendbringer] "*I AM THE SMARTEST*"

Mykan saw the image online, thought it looked evil, and put it on without thinking about its meaning. Just like he does with everything else!

N. Harmonik: "Death-skull"? As opposed to…?

SC276: Candy-skull. Or possibly death-metal.

Purple Patch: Whoever left it there must have been a complete *bonehead!* Huh?!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: ...I have never wanted a blaster so much in my life…

Purple Patch: Yeah, well, you're hardly the master of outward humour, mate.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: What, and you are?

SC276: Will you two split personalities shut up and read the story already?

"What the hell is this?" he wondered, and he was more than positive it was not there when he sat down as he saw the couch was bare.

SC276: And so the poor dog had none.

Shurui: Instrument of the world's end and a hater's dream.

It was as if the book just magically appeared out of nowhere!

Plot convenience fairy: Hello, I am the plot convenience fairy, for all of your plot needs. *Ding* Here we are. Anything else that you might need?

SC276: *FORTY-FOUR!*

Blue Beetle: Count Logan murdered violently?

PCF: *Giggles sweetly* No silly, I am only here to give out plot important items when they are needed instead of being earned from actual story telling.

> **SC276: Oh cool, does that include the edit rights to the original doc so I can backspace the entire thing?**

Purple Patch: That exclamation mark just makes it sound so condescending. It's basically screaming 'Ahm A Reel Storee Nooooow!'...

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Of course you are, End of Ends, of course you are…

> **SC276: Stop humoring it.**

Normally, Beast Boy was not much of a book reader,

Nighting: Not true, he loves comics.

> **SC276: [Raven] "Stop talking about yourself, Robin, it makes you look conceited."**

but wondering more about this; he opened the cover and flipped through the pages. The book had no pictures at all, nothing but page-after-page-after-page… of strange writing in the form of an unusual text he had never seen before, couldn't understand it at all.

> **SC276: [Beast Boy] "...Well, this is useless."**

Blue Beetle: Oh. it's this story then.

Legendbringer: No, then his eyes would be burning.

> **SC276: Buddy, you think if he didn't have an immunity built up, he'd still be alive now?**

He deduced, "Must be one of Raven's books." Knowing this, and knowing better than to touch Raven's things,

Tomhur: If Mykan knew ANYTHING about Beast Boy, he'd know he'd mess with it because of his natural curiosity….I'm not saying I WANT him to use it but still...

Legendbringer: *Slaps Tom with a newspaper* Bad Tom! We don't talk about character traits that match canon in this fic!

> **SC276: (slaps Legendbringer with a newspaper) ...Oh right, you're not here and I just papped the wall.**

he placed the book on the coffee table for Raven to find it when she came back.

Deadpool: It's just a shame he accidentally came upon his old RWBY doujinshi.

He decided to just go off to his room again to rest, but when he got there, much to his surprise, there was that book again! It was sitting right on the lower bunk

The book: Hey butch!

SC276: *FORTY-FIVE.*

Confused,

SC276: Mostly by him having a bunk bed in a room he lives in alone.

Beast Boy ran back to the lounge, and saw the book was there, waiting on the counter rather than on the coffee table in front of the sofa.

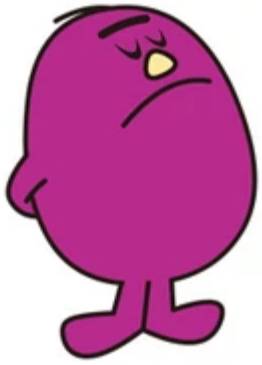
Nightwing: Gar, I think you should have been around magical items long enough to know to just run away from this.

N. Harmonik: But he *is* running away. Or at least walking away.

SC276: Or crawling trying to avoid the sniper, one of the two.

“Okay, this is getting so weird.” he said to himself.

Purple Patch: No, this is getting so cheap!

SC276: 

Stop hanging it out and get on with it for pete’s sake!

He picked up the book to look at it again. As he combed through the pages, that same strange text was just as confusing and as baffling as before… but then, as if by magic…

Deadpool: So, what was the book going to do if Beast Boy just said no? And then walked away?

Lah: Possibly would just keep trying ‘til he notices.

SC276: Or until you guys make a joke. Which’ll be awhile.

N. Harmonik: I must admit this bit about the book following him around is less contrived then the bit of BB snooping around in Raven's room for a spell to help him and coming across the book like in the original version of "The End of Ends".

SC276: If by "contrived" you mean "work on the part of the author," then yes.

"Whoa…!" Beast Boy gasped! The text…! It was becoming clear to him. He could actually read the words as if they were printed in plain English, though had never seen a language like this before!

Spider-man: Was it in old English then?

SC276: Worse: Tagalog.

He closed the book and looked at its cover, the small bit of text was clear for him to read:

"The Dark Prognosticus": Tome of Prophecies, Power."

Tomhur: Okay how the hell did a book from the MLP universe end up in the Teen Titans world?

SC276: Considering Mykan literally entered one of his fics to gun down Beast Boy, clearly he put it there himself.

Applejack: Truly, this was a strange form of english!

Shurui: Power…of what exactly? Darkness? Rage? Negativity? Egos?

SC276: Worse: believing!

Beast Boy could already feel this was getting serious, maybe even dangerous.

Before he could continue studying it,

SC276: You were going to keep studying it even though you could sense it was dangerous?

however, the Titans came back. "Beast Boy… you have returned." said Starfire.

Rainbow Dash: Because if there is one thing I associate with Beast Boy, it's studying.

Pinkie: You forget; in this world, Beast Boy is the most powerful hero, the smartest, the coolest, the most awesome, and the symbol of hope. All might bows before his majesty.

SC276: I've seen All Might recently. If he tried that, he'd snap like a twig.

Raven suddenly gasped at what she saw him holding. “Beast Boy!” she thundered, “What are you doing with that?!”

Tomhur: Okay, here we go…

> **SC276: OK, so this line makes more sense knowing about the original version, because why the fuck would Raven recognize it now?**

Raven: How dare you hold up an old dark tome that could potentially destroy us all and I was going to destroy! How dare you hold it and maybe potentially use it to cause pain!

> **SC276: …Are you riffing or ranting? I honestly can’t tell.**

Cyborg: Next week, he is going to start reading from the Necronomicon and wonder why Raven and Star are afraid of trees.

Fluttershy: I’d like to be a tree.

SC276:



“What this?” Beast Boy asked calmly, and before he could explained, Raven had dashed over to him and fiercely snatched the book away from him. “You took this out of my room…!”

“What? No, I didn’t!” protested Beast Boy,

> **SC276: That line’s probably in the original too. Perfectly in-character for a NotMykan.**

but Raven refused to believe that. “I’m serious…” said Beast Boy, “I didn’t go anywhere near your room.”

Legendbringer: Ok, how about this. Every time you refuse to use basic grammar, I will drink some Romulan Ale.

SC276: I only have a vague idea of that being illegal from reading Jumpchain fics.

Will that satisfy your bloodlust, you horrible person? And that is twice now *Chugs!*

SC276: And then Legend was arrested, along with hopefully half the cast.

Purple Patch: Again, this is fairly normal behaviour for Raven! Why are we meant to think she's being mean? This is something she takes very seriously and becomes very agitated about. She can also become very agitated about Beast-Boy! Mykan, you realise that other people can have a reason to be in a bad mood too, right? Like you, it's not always warranted but the fact your stand-in always seems to take it personally just makes it come off as self-centered.

SC276: OK, do you have something *new* to complain about, or...?

It would be like me getting angry at Thrawn for being dismissive.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: You do get angry at me being dismissive.

SC276: *You two REGULARLY INTERACT?*

Purple Patch: Yes, but I don't see it as some kind of conspiracy to keep me in a permanent state of misery. I just think it's annoying and I acknowledge that I'm not the only one.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Well, you're no star yourself but at least we both admit it.

SC276: OK, lessons learned, cool, *make some fucking jokes*.

"Oh, and I suppose the book magically opened the door to my room and just fell into your hands by mistake?" sneered Raven. She was so angry, her eyes flared up with dark magic, "Do you have any idea what you could've done with this?!!"

SC276: Offhand? Magic.

Pinkie Pie: Haven't seen a girl this mad over a book since the last time I accidentally burned Twilight's scrapbook.

Twilight: Yeah. *Death glare*

Pinkie: *Frowns, and looks at a book* Sorry…

SC276: I haven't seen a girl this mad over a book since Dimentio stole Mimi's diary. There, I'm more relevant to this fic than you, and I'm not even in it.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Books are *never* a trivial matter.

SC276: Especially if you throw them hard enough.

Now Beast Boy was getting furious, “I didn’t take it out of your room! I don’t even know what this thing is!”

Beast Boy: Let’s just forget for the moment that I read the title!!!!

SC276: I’d rather forget that you’re here.

“Don’t talk to me!” Raven grunted, and she floated off, with the book in-hand.

Tomhur: Did Mykan forget that Beast Boy saved everyone in the final season? And everyone appreciated him for it?

SC276: You act as if he was capable of even comprehending that.

Legendbringer: Tom, when have facts ever, EVER stopped an accusation fic? Or character bashing? Or character hate? Or condemning a character?

SC276: Or Mykan?

Shurui: Never ever.

Dark Conquest: See, this is why I love fics like this. People can take the tiniest thing a character does and treat them like Hitler because of it. Right?

SC276: You don’t need fanfiction for that, the Internet in general’s like that.

Pinkie: *Says nothing, and looks down*

Blue Beetle: Oh hey, Dark Conquest. Didn’t you conquer this world at some point?

Dark Conquest: Yep. It was right after Samus Aran came in and killed all the senshi. It was easy.

SC276: Also, *who the fuck are you*? FORTY-SIX!

Beast Boy tried to confide with the others, “Robin, you have to believe me; I didn’t do it.”

Twilight: He tried to talk to the others and bear his emotions? I thought he was looking for support.

“We want to believe you, but… what else is there to think?” replied Robin. “You have been known to break into Raven’s room many times.” added Starfire.

Tomhur: TWICE!!! The first time, admittedly, Beast Boy was being an idiot but he learned from his mistakes and the second time was because Raven had shut herself in her room so naturally he’d wanna check on her!

Legendbringer: *Drinks* Well, you forget, Tom, this lie is necessary for this plot to work.

SC276: (drinks orange juice) Well, you forget, Legend, that everyone here knows what Mykan's fucking doing and you don't need to *repeat it every five minutes*. Why the fuck else do you think we're not at chapter 2 yet?

I have seen it a million times in bad fics like this. They will take something small that a character does and have the 'friends' blow it out of proportion to make us think that they are a-holes so we can understand the poor sap. Watch...Hey, Applejack!

Applejack: Yeah?

Legendbringer: Remember how you were being overprotective of Applebloom that one time due to the fact that you were scare of her growing up and the loss of your own parents makes you nervous about losing anyone again?

SC276: [Applejack] "No, and I told you to get off acid months ago."

Applejack: Yeah. But Ah wised up.

Legendbringer: I...*hands Deadpool a note*

Deadpool: This makes you a control freak and prone to controlling others. Also, how dare you side with Chrys- *Head torn off and field goal kick by Applejack*

Applejack: Yeah, aint so much fun when they fight back, is it?

Legendbringer: *Winces* Thank god he can heal.

Applejack: Yeah, if you had manned up and said it yourself, I would've kicked ya in the stomach.

SC276: Behold: the world's worst *manzai* routine!

Beast boy looked up desperately at Cyborg.

"Sorry, man…"

Blue Beetle: Screw you, Mykan. If anyone would have Beast Boy's back, it's Cyborg.

SC276: If anyone wouldn't tell someone to get screwed, it would be the *actual* Blue Beetle. Never read one of his stories, but I don't have to to know that.

Legendbringer: Watch, bet ya Mykan is going to use incidents from a few episodes to call the others monsters or jerks for not caring about him, ignoring all of the good times or the better side of them. Why? Because it's easier.

Spider-Man: Ah, like me and Mephisto!

SC276: That's snow-globe-head, right?

Nightwing: Me and Tarantula.

Twilight: Me and a few instances where I let my equine nature get the best of me and I make a very equine mistake!

> **SC276: I am like fifteen levels of sure that is depression-level self-loathing.**

Rainbow Dash: OR act like I would give two figs about Mare-do-Well when I'm not a person who dwells on the past.

Pinkie: OR me! And...what feels like...just breathing now is a sin. *Looks away and sighs*

> **SC276: The real sin is that *Pinkie* didn't deliver a fucking *joke*.**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Or me and Rukh.

Purple Patch: He *stabbed you!*

Grand Admiral Thrawn: (Shrugs) No point in holding a grudge.

> **SC276: No point in a *Star Wars* character being here when Starfleet isn't even a thing in *Friendship is Failure* either.**

Legendbringer: Exactly! Who cares about character flaws and mistakes? Just take one bad instance in their history and use it to make them look like the devil!!!! Makes it easy!

> **SC276: Yeah, fun fact: this riff *technically* counts as history now, so... good luck with that.**

He was crushed, and he gazed upon his, what he now judged former-friends, with a look of extreme sadness and betrayal.

Legendbringer: See? Just need one instance and bam! Instant evil!

> **SC276: Boy, for just *one instance*, you seem to be blowing this *completely out of fucking proportion*.**

And this is why Dark Conquest can regenerate so easily!

> **SC276: Because you've mentioned training the main character of the show like she was a *real-life non-sentient* pony?**

Join us next week when I discuss a certain faction of RWBY and their tendency to take the actions of a certain blonde gentleman and the things he does that, while being seen as normal and fun for any other show, is seen as something evil by said faction!

> **SC276: ...Are you talking about *Jaune*? That's the only blonde guy in the whole show. What the fuck has *he* done to get your knickers in a twist?**

Purple Patch: You know, the 'One Bad Day' concept in Killing Joke is a very effective one but waaaay too many people miss the point. At the end of the actual comic book (And the film, as far as I know, I haven't actually watched it), Commissioner Gordon goes through a whole day of hell,

damn near losing everything he loves...And he's still the same man. The end implication is that 'Maybe Joker was just wrong from the start'. And this is honestly the implication this fic is sending with Beast-Boy, or considering the stance of the writer, himself.

> **SC276: *are you TRYING to get me to break my tape recorder***

Starfire approached him and tried to comfort him, but he just turned on his heal,

Twilight: Remember folks, editors are your friends.

N. Harmonik: Ah but [friends] is Mykan's f-word!

> **SC276: God, you people are so exhausting that positive reinforcement when you're funny is close to not being worth it.**

ran to his room, and slammed the sliding door do hard that the noise echoed all through the tower!

Purple Patch: There you have it folks. Mykan believes that trying to get you to relate to a tragic character is to have them go through the longest puberty ever recorded.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Mykan...*Nobody* can relate to puberty. And I'm not just saying that because Chiss don't *have* it.

Purple Patch: How old even *are* you?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: That is classified.

> **SC276: Should've kept those lines classified.**

The three Titans didn't know what to do,

Blue Beetle: His face was one of sadness and betrayal. WHAT ELSE ARE YOU SUPPOSED TO DO!?

Legendbringer: Talk to him like rational human beings or be infused with Mykan Juice for a bit?

Shurui: I want no such juices in this fic!

> **SC276: (looks in his orange juice jug) This better not be Mykan Juice by any definition or I'm getting a new supplier.**

but something had to be done with him!

> **SC276: So they stabbed him.**

Spider-Man. I'll say. This fic isn't nearly as bad as people were making it out to be. It's stupid but not offensive

Tomhur: Just wait...

SC276: Yeah, we already know about tearing off Flurry Heart's head, we're not dealing with that right now.

Warnings and Wearings!

M6: what?!

SC276: *FORTY*- oh wait, that probably stands for Mane Six. I can't believe I had to *put thought* into that.

Spider-man: What is a wearing?

SC276: About five pounds.

CHAPTER TWO

The next morning, Beast Boy had not come out of his room, not even for breakfast.

Rainbow Dash: My god, he is being such a brat.

SC276: Comedy is stuff that's *unexpected*, Rainbow.

Cyborg knocked at the door, "Come on, man. I made your favorite soy-waffles."

SC276: [Mykan] "Vegetarian is the same as vegan, right?"

but Beast Boy would not come out. He was still far too angry about the way his friends had behaved with him the other day, refusing to believe he did not go into Raven's room.

Blue Beetle: Really, man? I get your upset but you don't have to be petty about it.

SC276: I get you're upset, but that doesn't mean you can use the wrong "you're."

Fluttershy: Um, excuse me, Beast Boy. We know you are mad, but if you don't come out, I think the others might have to get mean...I'm sorry.

SC276: For... what, not being funny?

"Look, I'll leave it outside the door for you." Cyborg called to him, and he left a plate of waffles and a little cup of syrup outside of Beast Boy's door. Then he returned to lounge to join the others, "He's not budging."

Tomhur: You know if Mykan is trying to get us to think that the Titans don't care about Beast Boy he's doing a piss poor job of it. They just seem like friends who don't have any context as to why their friend is upset.

Legendbringer: But you don't understand! They were mean to him that one time, so that means they are he devil. Remember, change is an illusion, there is no depth to characters, no multiple sides to a person, and you are fucked if you so much as step on a beetle.

> **SC276: Oh, is *that* why your lines are so monotonous?**

Rainbow Dash: And now...Mykan, watching Gravity Falls.

Mykan: Why are they trusting Stan, he made that one mistake! Why isn't Wendy going after Dipper, she is the devil! Why is anybody doing this, I don't get the complexity of the characters and the depth of the show!

> **SC276: I understand that's *supposed* to be an impression... but you completely failed to communicate that, so congratulations, you have Mykan riffing with you now. *FORTY-SEVEN!***

Legendbringer: What scares me is that Mykan would so side with Dipper and turn him into another one of his little slaves.

> **SC276: *Please rephrase that.***

The others sighed in dismay. "I hope that he will come round soon." said Starfire.

Spider-Man. Isn't Mykan the one who said "The worst thing you can do when someone is upset is comfort them"? But he's using the Titans ignoring Beast Boy as justification for him turning evil! So which is it?

> **SC276: I'm sorry, you're *surprised* Mykan is a flagrant hypocrite? What web you been living under?**

Pinkie Pie: He said that? That is stupid and so ridiculous that it doesn't make sense to me!

> **SC276: [Pinkie Pie] "And I'm fucking Pinkie Pie! *Why am I not making people smile?!*"**

Robin hoped so too, and then he turned to face Raven, "Start talking…" he told her.

"What?" Raven asked.

"What was the deal with that book? You acted as if it's really dangerous. Just how dangerous is it?"

Nightwing: Finally, something I would do!

Raven: However, it's not something I would do. If it was really this dangerous, I would say nothing unless I had good reason not to.

> **SC276: *aren't you supposed to be snarky***

Grand Admiral Thrawn: We're not so different, you and I.

Purple Patch: Easy, tiger.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Call me that again at your peril, Mr Patch.

> **SC276: I refuse to believe Purple Prose is a guy. Or at least heterosexual. Or possibly cis, I've lost track.**

Raven twiddled her thumbs on her lap softly, "It's worse than you think."

> **SC276: I highly doubt that.**

And she began to explain about The Dark Prognosticus,

Applejack: Ah bet everyone there just kept serious faces...or they just broke down laughing.

She didn't know where it originally came from, but according to the monks of Azarath, who raised her,

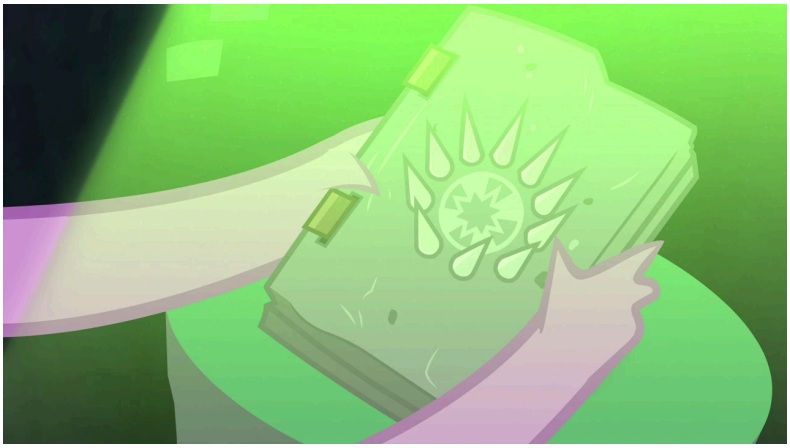
> **SC276: [Mykan] "I assume people that would read a *Teen Titans* fic never watched *Teen Titans* or know zilch about them, because I always know everything."**

it once belonged to her father, Trigon, before he was sealed away in the underworld. It was said to be a book of extremely dark prophecies and magic began imagination.

Twilight: Does Mykan just not look at his stuff before putting it down? Because now his little tale has lost all sense of dread.

Lah: The dark and evil book brought out evils of imagination. Ooooooooooo.

> **SC276: And to think Mykan puts down MLP.**



"One day, the book just appeared, and Trigon began to use the evil powers with in to increase his own malicious might. The more power he gained, the more pages were added to the book, and the powers within it became more and more evil.

Nightwing: Yeah, I can see how you can get more evil than the devil.

Shurui: How does one go even more evil? Isn't there a limit to evilness?

> **SC276: Well considering you guys are *still going*...**

Soon, Trigon discovered that he was losing control.

> **SC276: *~Gamma, stand, for you are now unchained...~***

The book had become so powerful, it nearly destroyed him.

Legendbringer: *Looks at watch* Hmmm, is that the 1:30 "the evil thing I crafted is more evil than the main villain of the show I am writing for so I can make the threat for reals yo"? Already? Hmmm, only 4 minutes late.

> **SC276: OK, new running bet: ten dollars says you guys never mention Mykan not knowing Count Bleck gets redeemed at the end of *Super Paper Mario*.**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I...may be mistaken, possibly, but I don't think it is theoretically possible to lose control of a conduit of power that only you have and yet possess.

> **SC276: Y'know, you're right. You *are* mistaken.**

All you are adding to it is what you already have and can use at any point within circumstance. Of course, there are theories to consider. Maybe, once weakened, the conduit's power surpassed his own. But really, that's just poor judgement on the villain.
Whenever a major plot-device is dependent on poor judgement (Like a two-inch wide thermal exhaust port on your so-called 'galactic superweapon), you're in trouble.

> **SC276: Were you even *alive* for that? Also, for once, this *isn't* an extended universe reference, so I know that you're blatantly wrong: the exhaust port on the Death Star was two *meters* wide. I found that after a quick Google. If you're going to rant instead of joke, *be fucking accurate*.**

When my father was imprisoned in the underworld, the monks of Azarath discovered the tome, and realizing that the magic was far too dangerous to study, they had sealed it with a special curse: ***Only someone with heart filled with extreme hatred and darkness would be able to unleash the powers within."***

> **SC276: ...Huh. ...And since he's a massive drama queen and Mykan!Beast Boy takes *everything* to the extreme...**

Tomhur: You know. EXACTLY the kind of person who would use the book's powers to kill everyone!

> **SC276: OK, now I'm guessing that the reason you're not calling out Mykan is because *you too* haven't played *Super Paper Mario*.**

Hunter: For Pete's sake, who does that?!

Lah: It should be the opposite! It is not that hard to grasp!

Twilight: *Shakes head* Wow, this is so vague, it isn't even funny. Let's discuss the problem here.

> **SC276: *NO, LET'S MAKE FUCKING JOKES, THIS IS A BLOODY RIFF.***

First, the extreme hate part. Extreme hate of what exactly? Is it in general, a hate of bad Star Wars movies? Hate of EA?

> **SC276: Hate of your ignorance of the reason why Pinkie Pie Theater had humans in it?**

Saying extreme hate can mean anything. Second, what is extreme darkness and how is it measured? Do you just look at a guy and say, "He kicked a puppy"? Is it pure evil? I mean, evil is very, VERY subjective.

> **SC276: See, that's the thing. Way I see it, the more objectively accurate it is to call someone evil, the more extreme or pure that evil is. When something's subjective, the objective answer is derived from the world sum of those subjectives. And that's not getting into the fact that darkness and evil are *not* equivalent concepts unless explicitly stated otherwise.**

Is Hunter extreme darkness?

Zoom: Please. I'm doing a good thing. I'm making other heroes better!

> **SC276: By comparison.**

Twilight: Third, if it was so powerful, why didn't he nuke it?

> **SC276: ...Because it was too powerful to die, *fucking duh*. You know what fucking EA and Star Wars are, so how do you not have an inkling of *Lord of the Rings*? It's not like Legend wasn't shutting up about it earlier.**

Fourth, even ignoring the locks are this vague and something that a villain would put on, why not seal it in the M dimension or the 2-d dimension or even the gambling dimension, just somewhere!

> **SC276: What the fuck did gamblers do to you?!**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: (Clutches temples) Oh...oh dear.

Purple Patch: What is it?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Either a migraine or the fic. I'm hoping its a migraine.

Purple Patch: Why?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Because that's actually going to get better after a while.

SC276: Points for joke, which are immediately rescinded for the blatant cribbing from Statler and Waldorf.

The other Titans thought that very frightening indeed.

SC276: *~Thunderbolt and lightning / Very very frightening me~*

"Then home come you got the book?"

Tomhur: She got the book at homecoming?

Spider-Man: I think that was meant to be how…

Raven: Plot convenience.

Shurui: A common thing in his fics.

SC276: Apparently not, if you felt the need to point it out.

"I am the spawn of Trigon." Raven explained, "It became my soul-duty to guard the book, to ensure that its magic can never be released. If it is released…I don't know what unspeakable horrors may happen!"

Tomhur: THIS FANFIC COULD GET PUBLISHED!!

Deadpool: KILLPOOL IS UNLEASHED!

Rainbow Dash: People will take Reality Check seriously!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: They'll make a sequel to the Star Wars Holiday Special!

SC276: HA! Why can't you guys do this all the time?

Applejack: Legendbringer can start dating!

Legendbringer: HEY!

SC276: [Applejack] "Maybe don't *fucking slander me in front of near-fifty people* next time!"

N. Harmonik: I need to change the subject: IT'S [SOLE DUTY], YOU STUPID FUCK!!! NOT [SOUL-DUTY]!!! And guarding it is not the only thing she does!!!

SC276: *YOU RUINED THE JOKE*

Now the titans understood why she flipped her lid at Beast Boy the other day; still believing he went into her room and just took it.

Twilight: And of course this curiosity waited until today to be mentioned because if she didn't then plot won't happen.

SC276: That is true. One could posit it was all her fault. (turns to a cardboard cutout of Ravel) Isn't that right, Raven?
Cardboard cutout of Raven: …
SC276: Hey, being in a Mykan fic isn't an excuse-
Cardboard cutout of Raven: …
SC276: Don't you cut me off-
Cardboard cutout of Raven: …
SC276: *FUCK YOU, YOU'RE CARDBOARD.* (shoves the cutout to the ground and turns back) Now, where were we?

Alphamon: I have a question… WHY THE FLYING FUCK DID THEY GIVE IT TO RAVEN!? No offense to you in general, Raven.

Raven: None taken.

Alphamon: -but she's a TERRIBLE CHOICE TO HOLD ON TO SOMETHING LIKE THAT! [*Only someone with heart filled with extreme hatred and darkness would be able to unleash the powers within.*]?! Raven being the daughter of Trigon is the exact reason why she shouldn't be in possession of that book! She has a bad history of being alone because of her connection to her father! What if the book chooses HER!? YOU IMBECILES WOULD HAVE DOOMED EVERYONE!!

SC276: *Why are you expecting smart choices from Mykan characters at this stage?!*

Shurui: Why couldn't they just to give to someone in place filled with joy like Equestria?

SC276: Or, given the actual plot, *return* it to Equestria.

Lah: Because reasons and plot would never start.

SC276: [Twilight] "I already said that, bitch."

"Please…" Starfire asked, "If the book is as horrible as you say it is, why do you not simply destroy it?"

Raven signed, "I can't. I've already tried, again and again, but that book is made a special material. It won't break."

Hunter: Then put it where no one can find it!

SC276: *~Put that thing back where it came from or so help me~*

Spider-Nan: Hunter, as a guy who suffered through a similar plot, let me tell you what will happen.

SC276: Because god forbid *Spider-Man* make *jokes* about something.

She will then say, no she can't because it will always teleport back. You say alt dimension and she will say it breaks portals. You say to trust it to some other mage, she will say no. When this kind of thing happens, the writer will fight tooth and nail to make sure his plot happens, intelligence be damned.

SC276: Ah, "intelligence be damned." Would explain so much about this riff.

Lah: Can we at least ask where he got the material?

SC276: What do you care, you don't wear clothes anymore.

"Oh, it's gonna break, alright…" Cyborg said with a creepy look in his eyes.

Blue Beetle: How is vowing to destroy the book in any way creepy?

Pinkie: You know the cool look you get when you get all determined? Well, that kind of thing scares Mykan.

SC276: *Hey*, you finally get a joke out! Would've thought Pinkie of all ponies would have caught on faster!

Raven decided to let him knock himself out, and got the book from her room.

Cyborg tried everything. He tried cutting it with scissors. The scissors broke, and the book was unharmed.

He tried a buzz-saw in the workshop.

SC276: Oh god this is gonna be a *montage*.

The saw blade got bent and dented, but no effect on the book.

Starfire even tried blasting it with her powers, and robin threw his disc-bombs at it.

SC276: If the dwarf caught on to "the Ring can only be destroyed by the fires of Mt. Doom" after breaking one axe, what does it say about the Titans right now?

Finally, Cyborg took the book, placed it in the garage, and used a powerful flame-thrower. He blasted such a blaze and didn't stop until the gas had run out… but the book wasn't even singed!

Lgendbringer: They tried GL, nothing. They tried magicing it, nothing.

SC276: They tried dumping it in Unicornicopia, noth- actually no, that ended up working.

They tried the Speed Force, and, for some odd reason, Reverse Flash threw it back and said the book got boring around page 50.

Reverse Flash: Yeah. It just devolved into gibberish about some green guy turning evil because his girlfriend dumped him.

SC276: And yet another overstretched joke. *FORTY-EIGHT!*

"Okay, it's not breaking." Cyborg said finally admitting defeat.

Shurui: Have you tried defacing it? At least, no one would read it.

SC276: Have you considered starting by tearing a page out?

The book lay on the floor, wide open, and Robin picked it up. He looked at the strange text written on the pages, “What kind of writing is this?” he wondered. “I don’t know…” Raven said as she took the book back from him, “Not even the greatest Azarath scholars were able to figure it out.

Twilight: Sadly, they were not Gravity Falls fans, and as we all know, Gravity Falls fans are able to decipher anything!

> **SC276: Here’s a cipher for you to show them then: gvdl zpv boe uif tpdl qvqqfut zpv spef jo po. It’s in Cesarean 1, by the way.**

Rainbow Dash: Gee, if only they existed in the DCU where there are a whole bunch of scientist and geniuses that could figure it out and have the most powerful mage in the world. Who beat Dr. Strange and made me 25 bits richer.

Twilight: *fumes* How could he lose!?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I could have a go at it.

> **SC276: I would pick you up and shove you through the fourth wall, but there’s a fourth wall in the way.**

The point is: I can’t let this book fall into the wrong hands.”

Tomhur: Sorry I’m not commenting a lot.

> **SC276: *HA***

But if I’m being honest, this part of the story isn’t so bad so far. There’s nothing infuriating every 5 seconds unlike most of Mykan’s works.

> **SC276: You act as if that’s stopping you.**

I’m not expecting it to last though.

Legendbringer: It’s OK, I got this!

> **SC276: [Legendbringer] “(immediately doesn’t got this)”**

She then headed for her room to put the book in a very safe place she hoped no one would even think of looking.

Legendbringer: In the Tower of Fate. Or in Constantine’s porn stash.

Tomhur: Trust me no one looks there because they don’t want to…(Shudder)

Shurui: I don't know who she is but I am getting dark vibes from your conversation.

N. Harmonik: Uh, Shurui, Constantine’s a man.

SC276: [N. Harmonik] "Since when has Constantine been a *girl* name?"
[Japanese] "The fuck should I know? I thought inviting a ghost girl from a *Sonic Unleashed* Halloween cartoon to riff a crossover between MLP and *Teen Titans* was a good idea!"

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Mark it under Hutt Pornography. That'll keep everyone away.

Purple Patch: Heh...You don't know the Internet, mate.

SC276: That's the problem with being from a long long time ago.

As the Titans all walked down the hall, Cyborg noticed the plate of waffles was still by Beast Boy's room, untouched. Cyborg could only sigh in dismay, "What is wrong with that kid?" he wondered.

SC276: What's wrong with that boy?

Legendbringer: He's going through that horrible, evil person phase.

Robin was thinking of that too, and he decided maybe they would all have to help Beast Boy try and move on and forget about Terra, to which the others agreed, feeling it was for Beast Boy's own good.

Tomhur: They're just gonna ignore him again, aren't they?

Legendbringer: That or doing something more stupid.

SC276: I don't think you're one to judge, buddy.

Twilight found herself walking along a black hall of nothingness. "Hello?" she called out, but no one answered her. "Okay… this is… kind of creepy."

Alphamon: Wait, Twilight? I'm sorry, where was the scene transition?!

Deadpool: Oh yeah. I forgot Twilight was in this. Just like how I forgot everything that happened to me under Gerry Duggan.

SC276: 

Twilight: You know, for a crossover, we aren't doing much crossovering!

Suddenly, a light appeared at the end of the darkness. She dashed for it, and suddenly, all vefore her;

SC276: Vefore art thou, Romeo?

a terrible sight met her eyes…!

Deadpool: Her being written by Mykan!

Rainbow Dash: A badly written clopfic!

Pinkie: …Where she was being shipped with MYKAN HIMSELF!

SC276: *AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH!!*

Ponyville was all in ruins!

Twilight: Oh great, is it Tuesday again?!

Deadpool: WORSE. It's Monday!

Shurui: Noooooooo! Not Monday!

SC276: Nice work resisting the urge to make Garfield a riffer, guys!

Buildings were completely shattered and their remains were a blaze. The lands all around were scorched and smoldering. The skies were all red and nasty with chaotic storms and lightning flashing.

SC276: [Mykan] "Why yes, I too have seen the stuff that was leaked for the season 4 finale! Or was it 5? I hate this show, I don't actually care."

Worse than that, there was a sign of her friends, or any pony anywhere.

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "*Why do my friends have to be here to suffer this?!*"

Even Spike was nowhere to be found.

Tomhur: Okay, why Spike in particular?

SC276: Well the obvious answer to that is because he's her assistant, but you guys have the collective brainpower of a potato battery, so...

Alphamon: Because he's the only one Mykan gives a rat's ass about. Y'know, because he's the MALE Character.

Zamasu: Given his history with misunderstanding certain characters, I'm surprised he hasn't gone out of his way to make a story like this centered around the young dragon.

SC276: And *you* haven't spoken in a fucking while! I had to check to make sure they weren't bringing a new character in out of nowhere again!

Spike: I'm more than thankful that he hasn't!

Legendbringer: And remember, according to Mykan, it's weird to focus a show only on the females.

SC276: Dude, I depict him as full-on chauvinistic pig, because when I riff I'm trying to be *funny*. Stop preaching to the fucking choir already.

"What's going on here?"

Hunter: Mykan happened.

Rainbow Dash: Legendbringer decided to bring in an even bigger threat to Equestria.

SC276: So, Legendbringer happened.

"I am returning…!" a sinister voice hissed along the winds.

Blue Beetle: Returning? What? Since when has Count Logan been to Equestria before? I don't think "Beast Boy in Equestria" is canon in this.

Twilight: Ummm...shouldn't that be, I will return? If you are going to intimidate me with a prophecy, please use proper grammar!

SC276: ...That... *is* proper grammar? It's just saying that it's *already* on its way back.

"Who's there?" cried Twilight.

Deadpool: It's-a me!! Deadpool!!

SC276: [Deadpool] "*I AM STILL TOTALLY RELEVANT TO ANYTHING ABOUT THIS*"

"I will destroy…!" was her only response

Spider-Man: Wait, was that her response or Mr. Darkness?

SC276: Yes.

Purple Patch: Obscurity only works in small amounts. Just about everything in this fic is poorly exposited. Nothing seems mysterious because everything is just dry and bleak and dull.

SC276: Just like 90% of your lines!

as the ground around her began to rumble and shatter and she fell through a long spiraling vortex, screaming in the darkness…

Twilight: I'm in a horrible fanfic, NOOOOOOOO!!!!

SC276: No, you're in a theater riffing a horrible fanfic. …Which actually does sum up to being in a horrible fanfic regardless.

Pinkie Pie: Wheee!

…And then she woke up, in a terrifying gasp. She panted heavily as she tried to catch her breath.

"Twilight?" cried Spike as he hopped out from his basket at the foot of her bed "What's wrong?"

Applejack: Was it about the killer books again?

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "*When did I ever tell you about that?!*"

Purple Patch: I told you that wasn't a cake recipe book!

Twilight caught her breath and sighed, "It was just a nightmare. Yet, it felt so real! I could almost actually feel it."

SC276: *Can ya feel me, lawd?!*

Shurui: Where is Luna when you need her?

Lah: Maybe she got distracted by some other pony's dream?

SC276: Or she's trying to avoid getting tangled up in another Mykan plot.

Spike could only shake his head in disdain, "Now that's exactly what I was worried about; you're overworking yourself again. You spent all that time researching the two tomes you didn't rest well."

Spike: Don't make me bring you weapon P on yu!

> **SC276: And I can't even make a stroke joke in regards to that because someone famous died to a stroke recently! *Thanks, reality!***

Twilight agreed with him, but that nightmare… She still felt maybe, just maybe, it was something more.

Twilight Sparkle: Leave it to me to put faith into nightmares and prophetic visions. Yep, scientist me.

> **SC276: You assume Mykan knows anything more about you than books and magic. *Why the fuck do you all keep assuming Mykan knows things?***

A week had passed, and Twilight seemed to have the same recurring dream every night, only every time she witnessed a different part of Equestria completely destroyed,

Fluttershy: Even the places that weren't Equestria?

Lah: I feel that this is one of Mykan's "punishments".

SC276:



Purple Patch: Like I say, the end does not justify the means. Mykan wants to spend so much time on torture in something he doesn't want to be a torture fic. Which is what worries me.

> **SC276: Behold, the pinnacle of non-self-awareness.**

When he's torturing these characters *impulsively* that makes me question whether this person is safe to society.

> **SC276: I dunno about that, but I know your text isn't safe to print.**

and that same recurring voice hissing at her… *"I am returning! I will destroy!"*

Spider-Man: WHO is returning? Count Logan has never been to Equestria!

Rarity: I think he is talking about the dark force from the book, but this makes no sense since the book was more Titans in origin.

> **SC276: …Except it literally said the book *started in Equestria* and it just appeared one day in Trigon's possession. For fuck's sakes, if you're not going to riff the version that's *in front of you*, why did you even show up?!**

Legendbringer: Yeah, this is the problem with a copy and paste job like this. Mykan's original story was just a Titans tale. Now he is trying to insert his pony fic but it's not meshing well at all.

> **SC276: Much like all those excessive amount of fictional characters that have stopped showing up.**

She always woke up in a fright, and now she was more than convinced that these dreams were probably some kind of warning.

Tomhur: NO SHIT!

Pinkie Pie: She really should stop watching horror movies.

Not wanting to worry her friends,

Tomhur: Is that the theme of this story? Friends not sharing things they REALLY should?

Deadpool: Well, duh! Then we wouldn't have a plot!

Shurui: *grunts loudly*

> **SC276: Yeah, Shurui, that line really could've been done better.**

she wrote a letter to Princess Celestia, explaining about her stress,

Celestia: Twilight? Why are you writing to me? You know I have no power over dreams.

> **SC276: *FORTY-NINE!***

and the next night, Princess Luna came to see her.

Lah: Well, finally some actual use of intelligence!

SC276: Lord knows these riffers' lines have none!

"Now, Twilight…" she explained to her, "Once you fall asleep, I shall visit the dream realm and look into your nightmares. I pray that is all they are."

Tomhur: I take it back. This isn't everything wrong with a Mykan story. He's actually using Luna...and in a smart way too.

Alphamon: Considering how desperate he is to make sure Luna is completely useless in his stories, I'm surprised he actually remembered she had this ability.

Legendbringer: Not really. He is only using Luna as a convenience, as a plot device and nothing more. The only reason why she is here doing her job is because he is obligated to.

SC276: Much like how you feel the need to chime in on lines when you have no actual jokes?

He only remembers because someone mentioned it. If they didn't, it would be Celestia here. Hell, Luna's dialogue is so cookie cutter that you literally could put anypony here.

SC276: I could say the same for your rants!

Twilight: Especially, if you consider, that Luna should've heard about this a few days ago!

Purple Patch: I'm also pretty certain she's going to go through some amount of torment, physically and mentally.

SC276: What, being in this story isn't it?

"What do you mean?" asked Spike.

Twilight: You are an idiot.

Applejack: She means that she hopes they aren't LSD hallucinations, what do you think!?

SC276: [Spike] *"I'M RIGHT HERE, YOU KNOW"*

Twilight explained for Luna, "Royal alicorns sometimes have premonitions whenever some kind of danger is about to happen."

Tomhur: That's not what Spike was asking!

Rainbow Dash: Shouldn't that be alicorns in general then?

Shurui: Yeah but then the Royal Wedding would never happen since Cadance would see Chrysalis coming.

SC276: You assume the Moron would give her that level of competence.

“That is correct.” agreed Luna “If this nightmare of yours is accurate, I believe we could be facing some sort of danger.”

Hunter: We could be facing Sportsmaster!...No, not the Young Justice one. The joke villain from the comics.

Deadpool: That'd be LOADS more entertaining.

> **SC276: What, seeing the Moron struggle with a character he doesn’t know moreso than usual?**

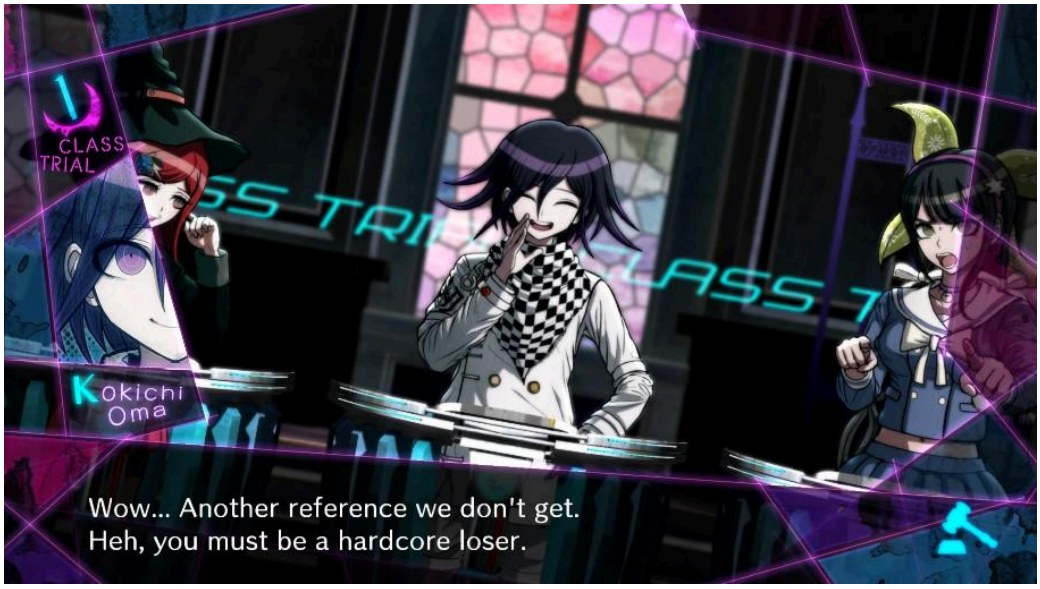
Twilight: Again, a normal Tuesday.

Lah: “Some sort” is an understatement, Luna.

Twilight Spike both shuddered at the idea, but it was only just possible Twilight was having just plain nightmares. Still, there was only one way to find out.

Legendbringer: I would suggest a psychiatrist, but we are working with Pony PV logic.

SC276:



There are none.

N. Harmonik: Who and what is Twilight Spike?

> **SC276: A better character than any of you chumps dragged into this.**

Soon, Twilight had fallen asleep, and Spike fell asleep next to her.

Twilight: LIES!

> **SC276: Shut up.**

I would never fall asleep this quick.

Princess Luna had already raised the moon, and saw that all of Equestria had gone to sleep.

SC276: Like the pre-programmed robots they are.

"Now, I will act…" she muttered to herself, and she slipped off into the dream realm.

So many ponies were having very unusual dreams.

Spider-Man: Or, as we're about to see, dreams that aren't unusual at all but for some reason are labeled as unusual.

SC276: Hey, you don't have future sight, Arachne.

Deadpool: See my dreams. THEN say other dreams are unusual.

Legendbringer: Mykan's never had a dream in his life, so he would think all dreams are unusual.

SC276: So, does anyone know if he's claiming *credit* for the closing of G4, or...?

Shurui: Even the normal ones.

Rarity dreamt that she herself had become an alicorn and was dubbed a new Princess, just like Twilight was.

Tomhur: Because remember. To Mykan, Rarity is a vain drama queen.

SC276: Remember, Luna is looking at *unusual* dreams. Are you even reading the story at this point?

N. Harmonik: Can somebody please tell Mykan there are differences between supposedly being a drama queen and desiring to become a queen?

Legendbringer: Now, you see, this is what I based my fic on. Mykan thinks of the girls as one note, so Grand Ruler thought of them as one note.

SC276: Such *wit*. Judging by most of your lines, you know how to do one note quite well.

Rarity: *looks unamused* Really? That's it? Where are my stores? My business empire? My beautiful fashions? Sure, being a princess would be nice, but where are all of my business affairs? Does this twit really think I am so vain that I want to just be a princess?

SC276: ...Is that a trick question?

Purple Patch: No need to be condescending, Mykan.

Ironically, Spike was having the same dream, only… Princess Rarity chose him as her royal consort, to which he was most delighted.

Spike: *blushes* Uhhh…

Shurui and Lah facepalm

> **SC276: -each other. Ra accidently grabbed Japanese's brain and gave her a mental wedgie.**

Tomhur: Mykan DOES know what the other term for a consort is right?

Twilight: Not until you are eighteen, Heathspike!

> **SC276: [Spike] "That's, uh, not my name."**

N. Harmonik: I somehow have the feeling that the legal age for dragons is a big higher than that…

> **SC276: *WINNER BIG HIGH***

Purple Patch: Condescending *and* melodramatic.

> **SC276: Yeah, that sums this riff up pretty well.**

Pinkie Pie dreamt of the world's biggest cake.

Shurui: LIES!

> **SC276: Shut up.**

It is way too simple to be Pinkie's!

Pinkie: Oh please! My dreams are way more random than that! You want to see a representation of my dreams?

> **SC276: Yes, will you actually show it?**

Purple Patch: Condescending, melodramatic *and* obtuse.

> **SC276: Yeah, that sums this riff up pretty well.**

Applejack was dreaming about actually being courted by a handsome stallion farmer.

Deadpool: Excuse me. (Takes a sip and then spit takes) WHAT!?

Blue Beetle: Since when has Applejack shown any interest in getting a boyfriend?

Applejack: AH DON'T.

Spider-Man: Because Mykan thinks all girls are into "Boys. Boys and more Boys"

SC276: Why the *fuck* would you ever need- oh wait, if people didn't do needless things, we wouldn't have *this fucking riff*.

Rainbow Dash: Where did he...how did he come up with tha-

Rarity: She didn't even show any caring towards Trenderhoof.

SC276: Mostly because he was addicted to social media.

Twilight: This is more insulting than you realize. It's not just the sexism, the cliché, and all of that. Mykan is basically saying that Applejack has so little personality, that her own wants can be easily overwritten.

SC276: He thinks an *accent* is a personality, Twilight, you should be smart enough to know this already.

Purple Patch: Condescending, melodramatic, obtuse *and* ignorant.

SC276: Yeah, that sums this riff up pretty well.

Rainbow Dash was dreaming about becoming leader of the Wonderbolts.

Tomhur: Okay, that's a dream that make sense.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah, but...where's Scoots? My dream will have her as my little sidekick.

SC276: You wrote this after season *8*, right?

Purple Patch: Condescending, melodramatic, obtuse, ignorant *and* monotonous.

SC276: Yeah, that sums this riff up pretty well.

Fluttershy was having a plain nightmare about being stuck in Discord's topsy-turvy world again, but that was nothing to be too concerned with.

Fluttershy: Okay. Now I'm so...so...peeved! I LIKE visiting Discord's topsy-turvy world! It's different!

SC276: OK... Was Discord turned into a NotMykan in FiF 4, 5, 6, 7, or 9? (checks the TV Tropes page) Seemingly not. So it's just Mykan being completely incapable of understanding not-black-and-white morarity. Again, *how are you still surprised*?

Spike: So she's just going to ignore someone who's having a nightmare? Yeah, that makes total sense, it's not like it's her job to help them or anything-OH WAIT!

Legendbringer: While I understand the desire to bring in ambiance, this should be without Twilight telling Luna the problem. With it...it just fills in time because Mykan has to fill in that word count.

SC276: Word count, read time, same thing really if you're a Moron.

Purple Patch: Condescending, melodramatic, obtuse, ignorant, monotonous *and* rancorous.

SC276: OK, after looking that word up… Yeah, that sums this riff up pretty well.

…
There really is no need. All you do is demonstrate how little you understand what you claim to hate in every way.

SC276: And that's supposed to be… hard?

Why should we take your problems with these characters into consideration when it seems you can't even be bothered to look at them properly? You're not demonstrating their 'weakness', you're only demonstrating *your ignorance.*

SC276: And you're only demonstrating your inability to make jokes in a row.

"Aha!" Luna cried when she spotted Twilight's nightmare, and she let herself in.

Luna: *Steps out* My word, she has more vulgar fantasies about this Flash Sentry person than me!

SC276: And, ladies and gentlemen, we have reached *FIFTY* riffers in this one riff, and over half of them are *fucking imaginary*. Give them a round of applause!



"Princess Twilight…" Luna called to her.

Spider-Man: Remember, folks, only refer to Twilight by her title and nothing else.

"Oh, good, you're here." Twilight said,

Twilight: *Sword in hoof* I am sorry but I seemed to have kicked the monster's ass before you got here. I mean, it is just a dream so I took it over.

> **SC276: [Princess Luna] "Oh look, someone who claims I can do my job better than me. (levitates Twilight, flips her over, and sticks her horn in the ground)"**

and she led her down the dark way to the light, where they emerged in a post-apocalyptic Canterlot.

Rainbow Dash: *Facehoof* Why did you have to say that? Now Legend is going to-

Legendbringer: The pink cloud was everywhere, and Luna saw how the bodies were fused to the ground and benches, many screaming in pain and agony where they had died.

Rainbow Dash: -make Fallout Equestria jokes. Which ones? All of them.

SC276: 

Purple Patch: You literally introduce it as 'post-apocalyptic Canterlot'?. Falling at the first hurdle there. Because that idea can be visualised in a variety of ways and each are better than this story's. Because it seems Mykan is only ever capable of condensing a story concept to its basest form because anything else makes him feel overshadowed by the original creator.

> **SC276: Well given you *know* he has a run time and loves dialogue too much, you should've connected the dots by now.**

"Oh, my word…!" Luna murmured as she inspected the damage with Twilight.

Legendbringer: That was when a little filly in a spacesuit appeared and said, "Hi, I'm Puppysmiles. Have you seen my mom?"

> **SC276: *And you can't even reference Doctor Who correctly.***

The palace was all collapsed into a mountain of rubble, and even the mountain it was built on had been destroyed and was now a bigger mountain of rubble.

SC276: Wait, if the palace was on the mountain, wouldn't it be part of the mountain's rubble?

Twilight: And congratulations on taking what should be a horrifying and sombre scene and making it silly. Are you sure you don't want to be a comedian?

Legendbringer: But, if it's a pile of rubble, what about the zebra village? Oh, wait...have the Enclave come in already? Shoot, I have to speed read now.

SC276: *Dude, I already said that screenshot has a cooldown.* If I overuse it, I risk looking like you idiots.

Lah: Either way, at least I will have more ghosts to talk to if it happens.

Shurui: Lah?!

SC276: [Japanese] "What are you still doing here?!"

Lah: What? I didn't say I wanted it to happen.

Purple Patch: I'll stomp you all to rubble! Then I'll stomp on the rubble!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Superb impression of Durge.

SC276: (plays a sad tune for the death of comedy)

The village was complete demolished, and not a sign of any life anywhere.

Deadpool: Thanos had rolled in.

Spider-Man: Too soon, dude.

SC276: What, there's been at least two Marvel movies since *Infinity War*. Also, aren't you supposed to be a fucking ash cloud if that's the case?

Applejack: So, A'm guessing it's destroyed then?

Suddenly the sound of wicked snickering was heard, "Here it comes…!" Twilight whimpered.

Twilight: What is with some of these writers and turning me into a wimp? I know I get nervous, and I let my anxiety get the best of me, combined with the fact that I have a lot of doubt in my heart about my own skills which leads me to run or make mistakes. But this? This is nothing! I would be rolling my eyes at this.

SC276: As indicated by all the positive traits that you totally clearly listed.

Purple Patch: Wicked snickering? That just makes me think of a laughter like some snorty geek. What is it about Mykan making every scary scene comedic and every romantic scene scary?

> **SC276: *Do you think I call him "the Moron" for no fucking reason?***

Grand Admiral Thrawn: And every comedic scene hateful and every hateful scene romantic...wait...

"I am returning! I will destroy…!"

Rainbow Dash: Geez, even I know this is horrible grammar!

> **SC276: Geez, even I know you people can't fucking read!**

Luna didn't like the sound of that voice at all and what it was threatening, "Who are you?" she demanded to know, but the voice only repeated its threat.

Luna: And are you going to speak proper English? Because you kind of lose all mystique and fear when you say "I am returning." Makes it sound like you are bringing back that book you took from the library.

> **SC276: That doesn't make it *not* proper English. That makes it *not* ominous and foreboding. And regardless of how you feel about your high school English courses, there *is* a difference.**

"I am returning!

Pinkie Pie: That lawnmower I borrowed from you a few days ago.

Rainbow Dash: Your old Rose of Versailles DVDs.

Applejack: Your casserole dish.

Rarity: Your credit card; sorry, might have run the numbers down a bit, darling.

Twilight: Your puppy dog.

Fluttershy: Muffins?

> **SC276: Ladies and gentlemen, the only time when character riffing vaguely works, assuming your equally idiotic co-riffers don't ruin it.**

Legendbringer: See why grammar and sentence structure is important?

> **SC276: Well you clearly don't understand why *comedy* is important in a riff.**

Now the proper way be-

“I SHALL RETURN. My rage will boil oceans, my eyes will look upon your corpses, my claws will make the fields fallow,

SC276: Heh, plowing.

and my blood will make you scream. My voice will destroy your courage and you will scream my name in agony.

SC276: Over subjecting my eardrums to you, maybe.

Darkness will reign, chaos will laugh,

SC276: [Discord] “No, I don’t think this line is amusing in the slightest, either.”

and the sins of old will destroy your friendship.”

SC276: 

I will destroy…!”

Twilight: However, this whole thing is so vague that it can’t really be seen as a threat. Destroy what? Yes, there is the destroyed country, not the planet, but what else is there?

SC276: ...The rest of the planet? *Doy?*

“This is usually when the ground crumples.” Twilight said,

Twilight: Again, if this were really me, I would be rolling my eyes at the repetitiveness of the nightmare.

SC276: Much like I’m rolling my eyes at everyone’s rants?

Yeah, it's scary, but without anything to go on, I could just be eating way too much of Starlight's cookie dough ice cream.

Starlight: Actually, that is ice scream. I'm sorry.

SC276: *FIFTY-ONE!*

Purple Patch: Crumples? What is the floor made of scrap paper?

SC276: Maybe if you search the paper, you'll find the comma you dropped.

and surely enough it did and the princesses fell into the darkness, resulting in Twilight waking up in her traditional gasp,

SC276: She has it trademarked and everything.

which woke Spike up too.

Zamasu: YOU CAN FLY, YOU IDIOTS!

Spike: *Wakes up* I didn't cum in you, Rarity and Ember, I swear!

SC276: 

Lah:.....Twilight, what did you let him read?

SC276: This fic.

Luna then reappeared next to the bed, and she looked deeply concerned.

"Well…?" Twilight asked.

Luna: I say that your little Fallout Equestria story is exquisite! The characters are well thought out, the meanings are well done, and the theme is excellent. But, I can't see it becoming that popular to spawn its own universe.

> **SC276: Well, people might not have thought the same about *Conversion Bureau*, and yet...**

Still uncertain of what she had seen, but just as horrified, "I must tell my sister this!" Luna said,

Luna: Of this big bowl of nothing that I had just seen!

Purple Patch: Oh of course! Why should Luna have any lasting role in the story?

> **SC276: Better question: why should the *ponies* have any lasting role, besides the fact that Mykan's been banned from FF.net like twice by now?**

and she left the Castle of Friendship through the bedroom window, and then disappeared in a dark flash.

Shurui: Darkness's trail of light is darkening.

Twilight was most disturbed.

> **SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "The fuck was all that?"**

Rarity: *Monocle* Indubitably.

Hunter: And now back to "Count Logan Year One".

Legendbringer: If only. I would take a Millerized version of this story anyday.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I find this fic's lack of point disturbing.

> **SC276: Eh, you're doing better, but that joke honestly feels typecasted.**

While in the human world, all that week, Terra had been finding it harder and harder to concentrate on her schoolwork.

Fluttershy: She had been avoiding the SOX brigade and trying not to learn about dirty jokes.

> **SC276: Red Sox fans are fucking nuts.**

She even flunked two more tests which she actually studied for, and this caused her grades to start slipping, much to the discomfort of her friends.

Legendbringer: Of course, seeing this and being the true-where is Terra living?

Nightwing: What?

SC276: [Nightwing] "I was going to joke about high school friends not caring about grades, but-"

[Legendbringer] "FUCK YOU, MY CLOCK SAYS IT'S RANT TIME (shows an alarm clock; every minute tick is labeled 'RANT')"

Legendbringer: Ok, so we give leeway into the show about this, because it was a one episode thing, but right now it's a plot important detail that she is in high school. So, where is she living? Adopted family? On her own? Can she do that? How is she getting any money?

SC276: Is her beard made of green spinach?

Rainbow Dash: What about Sunset? Can't you ask the same thing?

SC276: [Rainbow Dash] "I mean, we could just bring her in and have her fanwank something, it's not like this place has *standards*."

Legendbringer: Ah, but you see, Sunset has the benefit of being the Princess's personal student and there is nothing that stops one from saying she stepped into the portal, came up with the plan, grabbed some gems, and came back. With the gems Equestria has, she could live in a mansion.

SC276: I forget when this was posted, but a recent *Equestria Girls* short actually shows the inside of Sunset's house, unless you're saying she runs her Let's Play channel from Fluttershy's place. Offhand, I'd call that less of a mansion and more of a studio apartment. And I'm half-sure her place has shown up at least once before somewhere. Fact check yourself before you fact wreck yourse- oh wait, too late.

Terra doesn't have that ability, or do we see it. Later on, she'll get kidnapped and then rejoin the team. Does this mean that Mykan has ruined an entire adoptive family's life?

SC276: Didn't he allegedly once talk a woman into suicide? Compared to that, ruining the lives of a fictional adoptive family is nothing.

This is why details are important because now I want to know as this could help with Terra's arc.

Purple Patch: There *is* no Terra's arc.

SC276: There is no war in Ba Sing Sae.

Mykan sees every character, unwilling stand-ins even, as plot devices and if they don't affect his stand-in, they're irrelevant to him. Every character is a tool to him, most of them punching bags. If this is the way he goes about life, seeing everyone and anyone as devices to satisfy him, targets he believes have slighted him or just nobodies, he's got more problems than I can count.

SC276: The part of Mykan will be played by Professor Banno from *Kamen Rider Drive*. If you don't get that reference, *why are you reading this, go watch Kamen Rider Drive*. Beats watching like six people rant into a hall of mirrors!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: This writer can make whatever paltry footnote he likes to attempt to convince others, and himself, that he's morally decent. But I won't believe them anymore than I did Ishin Il-Raz or Sate Pestage claiming they weren't prejudiced against aliens.

SC276:



They always said they weren't but it didn't matter because everything they wrote and everything they *did* proved otherwise. You can learn a lot from what someone creates, sometimes more than you can learn being in their direct company.

> **SC276: Indeed, I'm learning *far* too much about you guys.**

"So you *are* thinking about him." Jackie said.

"What?" she asked in confusion.

"Don't play dumb with us!" sneered Jillian "You were thinking of *him* again."

Legendbringer: Let me guess, Mykie saw that Terra was living happily with her friends so he HAD to make them jerks.

> **SC276: *Or* consider this: "Mykie" doesn't remember any episodes besides the end of "Things Change." Honestly, given the lack of continuity reference in the one fanfic of his I've read that predates that episode, he probably doesn't remember the actual plots at all.**

You know what would be nice...if they were really good friends and nothing but kind to her. It would introduce *Gasp* moral conflict!

Shurui: And that is a biiiiiig no-no.

> **SC276: The part of Japanese will be played by a bigger mountain of rubble.**

Purple Patch: His grasp on morality in general is shaky and he can barely get *physical* conflict right.

SC276: No, his black-and-white stance is anything *but* shaky.

“N-N-No… I wasn’t!” Terra said trying to cover up,

Terra: I was thinking of how dreamy Legendbringer looks in the moonlight.

SC276: (pulls out tape recorder, hits “play”)
Tape Recorder: `There’s like three different humans dating ponies up there!`

but her stammering gave it all away. “What is with you?” Jackie asked “Was there someone between you and that kid?

Terra: Yeah, a 50 year old man who wanted to use my body for his own means.

The girls: What?!

SC276: This is just gonna be more bullshit, isn’t it...

Terra: *Nods* The man went inside of me, made me feel weird and unnatural. It was the first time anyone had done something like that to me.

Jackie: H-how did it feel, your first time?

Terra: At first, it was so strange, so warm, like we were both in control. But then, he started to get rough and do things I didn’t want, never wanted to do. I just had to push him out of me and fast before he could hurt me too bad.

SC276: And I thought “Living the Dream” had bad sex scenes.

Jerri: Did he...ever finish in you?

Terra: No, I finished him. Luckily, in the end, I was too quick for him and he could never finish with me. In the end, all the pleasure was mine.

Deadpool: We are never letting Legendbringer watch an ecchi sex-comedy anime again!

SC276: *Even the OTHER CHARACTERS think this bit is fucking stupid!*

Is that why he stalked you like some twisted pervert…!”

Blue Beetle: Well, he kinda did…

Pinkie Pie: Oh, that’s not stalking, it’s love.

Lah: That's right, Pinkie; love. True love~ *stares at her pictures of werehog Sonic*

SC276: Hey! Leave your private life out of this!

“He’s not a twisted pervert!” Terra protested,

Terra: I mean, sure, he follows me, watches my every move, keeps checking up on me after I told him to leave, writes lemons about me, and I saw some white stuff on my cupcake that was really sticky and wet that I was sure was not frosting, but he is no pervert!

SC276: ...If you were sure it wasn’t frosting, *why are you not denying eating it*?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: You keep telling yourself that, Mykan.

Purple Patch: Don’t you mean Terra?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I know what I mean.

but that only gave it all the more away she was thinking about him. However, she did not wish to tell her two friends the whole story.

Legendbringer: *groans* I’m getting bored, I am going to go and check out the wiki on the original eppie. BRB.

SC276: [Pit] “Oh thank Lady Palutena, he’s gone.”
[Viridi] “Quick, barricade the door so he can’t get back in!”

She would have to think back to all the horrible things she ever did that she was trying forget-- how she was once a loner with Geo-Kenetic Powers. Traveling the world, met the titans,

SC276: -left out articles-

had a small relationship with Beast Boy, and then got involved with Slade, sacrificing herself and turning to stone...!

Blue Beetle: Which is exactly why Beast Boy should leave her alone! But NOPE! Gotta make that OTP happen.

Twilight Sparkle: Don’t forget her creepy relationship with Slade.

SC276: *Every* relationship with Slade is creepy.

Publicity of this she feared would make her new friends dislike her, and she’d ruin her normal life.

SC276: I think you got more to fear from that grammar. Maybe *that’s* why you’re flunking.

Then where would she go? What would she do?

Hunter: Find another life elsewhere?

Shurui: Move to Mexico and dye your hair?

Purple Patch: You know, this should be a key plot-point, a look at the other side of the spectrum. But this story doesn't want any other side of the spectrum. This is the 'She's just making excuses' part of the story which I find really insulting.

> **SC276: I find your constant Legend imitations insulting.**

Terra has experienced more havoc than she'd ever imagine. _Terra_ has had to deal with pain and shock and betrayal and tragic loss. _Terra Has Been Through Hell!_ The least, the very least Logan could do is understand that but no. The author can't have that. He completely wants to brush off everything else that's happened as long as _his_ stand-in is constantly in the spotlight. And all the better for us to pelt him with rotten fruit.

> **SC276: I believe you mean "rotten tomatoes," because lord knows there's no variety to your pelting.**

She was so nervous, that her powers began to awaken again after so long and caused the stone-floor to vibrate softly.

Blue Beetle: Even though it was implied that Terra lost her powers….

Legendbringer: *Comes back*

> **SC276: [Pit] "How did he get back in?!"**
> **[Palutena] "Really, Pit, two planks of wood stacked on top of each other leaning against the door is not a barricade."**
> **[Viridi] "You are absolutely terrible at this!"**

Implied nothing! I didn't see any hint of powers in the wiki, with the only hint being the broken statue and her looks! There is nothing stopping all of Things Change being just Beast Boy making shit up in order to cope with the loss and changing world around him.

> **SC276: [Blue Beetle] "How the fuck did you even hear me from out there?"**
> **[Legendbringer] "_I AM GOD_"**

"Whoa! What's going on?!" cried Jillian.

Deadpool: We're in a crappy fanfic! RUN!!!

Rainbow Dash: Again? Oh crap!

> **SC276: Oh shush, someone will probably kill you before it gets too bad.**

Terra gasped softly, and quickly managed to conceal her powers not wanting them to awaken again, and the floor stopped rumbling.

Applejack: Remember, she's scared, she hates her powers, but she needs to come back just to make Mykan happy.

SC276: Unlike half the fictional characters, I'm actually paying attention.

Terra then just walked off! "Wait… where are you going?" Jackie called, but Terra didn't answer. The two girls were now really ticked off with Beast Boy for getting under Terra's skin and messing her up like this.

Fluttershy: Remember, we are supposed to see them as the villains. That has to be established.

Lah: Yeah I mean, CARING for individuals? How evil!

SC276: That sounds weird coming from the stuck-up princess of a haunted mansion.

Even though he hadn't gone near her since the last time, it changed nothing.

Tomhur: Oh so they're just jerks then. Wonderful.

Legendbringer: Ah, but jerks with a vengeance.

SC276: That's *rich* coming from you, Rant-boy.

"I think we need to fix that kid once and for all!" Jillian suggested, and her friend agreed,

Spider-Man: Yes. Let's punk the guy who can turn into a T Rex. THAT's a good idea….

SC276: Bit of an assumption jump there, ain't it? How do you know they're not talking about Terra?

Applejack: Need Ah remind ya that XJ9 gets bullied by two rich queens, Kim Possible has to deal with a prissy upstart, and of course as Legendbringer likes to bring up-

Legendbringer: Bullies, PICKING ON THE CHIPMUNKS! They are rockstars, why would you do that?! Isn't that like punching Mr. T? Oh wait, he was in that episode!

SC276: OK… One, no, it would be like punching *chipmunks*. Because they are chipmunks. Two, "likes to bring up?" You rant like this about *everything* that displeases you? Are you sure you're not a lost Vogon or something?

N. Harmonik: Maybe, just maybe, they don't know that Beast Boy has superpowers? Green skin isn't always indicative of extraordinary abilities, after all…

SC276: I dunno, the Gangreen Gang kept standing up to the Powerpuff Girls, after all…

Lah: But isn't he fa- wait, he isn't…. You don't think they actually don't know?

Shurui:..... Did Mykan actually make a tiny plot make sense!?

Purple Patch: He's a pointy-eared green midget with half-tusks! He may as well be saying 'Zug-Zug' and put people's minds at rest!

SC276: Why do you want him to do an Abridged!Rafael impression?

How much proof do people need that he's not normal?!

and they looked out the hall window, and could see three big, strong, and burly punks hanging out by the construction zone across the road.

SC276: Hoping people think they're construction workers to cover their misogyny.

Rainbow Dash: OF course, sense and sanity would say that there is no way a bunch of thugs will agree to this, but since Mykan is doing his job today…

SC276: So they're going to agree to the job, then go rob a bank?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Three very stupid stars - Meeting in the sky.
When we end this riff of ours - Please can Logan die?

Purple Patch: It's *that* easy, Rhymey!!!

SC276: I refuse to believe you let Rhymey into the theater with you.

This gave the girls a very nasty idea…!

SC276: The girls got a nasty, awful idea!

Hunter: Please. I bet I can come up with a better plan. I've currently got a foolproof plan to bring the Flashes...TO WAR!!

SC276: Sympathetic villain, everybody!

The girls: Have you ever seen Straw Dogs?

SC276: Well *you've* clearly never seen *How the Grinch Stole Christmas* if I had the make the *obvious reference for you*!

Terra walked far away from the school, clutching her books hard against her chest. She couldn't even feel the pressure, or even her feet against the sidewalk. Her head was aching, the same aching it had been doing for days!

Tomhur: WHat's with Mykan's weird descriptions in this?

Legendbringer: Mykan read Miller and thought that he was a great inspiration.

Purple Patch: That makes *far* too much sense.

SC276: Actually, given my recent physical condition, she's come down with some kind of virus. She oughta stay home for a few days.

She couldn't stop thinking about Beast Boy, no matter what she tried.

Spider-Man: Oh my gosh, this is painful. If she wasn't over Beast Boy, she wouldn't have told him to go away!

Blue Beetle: Mykan REALLY doesn't get how people act, does he?

> **SC276: *Now* you're realizing this?**

Hunter: Remember what Legendbringer said in the last riff:

SC276:



Mykan is really good at running away from the real world.

Legendbringer: Yeah, for someone who wants the ponies to 'face reality', Mykan sure as hell doesn't as long as it doesn't affect his plot.

Purple Patch: Because the stand-in seems to wish he was constantly on the mind of every girl he's ever creeped on.

> **SC276: I tried to remember if the girl that NotMykan #1 crushed on was like that, and my brain returned, "dude, why do you hate me?"**

She was so lost in her trauma, that she didn't watch where she was going and didn't see the light turn red. She got honked at by a truck that came to a screeching halt, "Hey! Watch it kid!" the angry driver shouted at her.

Tomhur: Everyone is an asshole...

Legendbringer: I thought they weren't in Jersey.

Shurui: In Mykan's fics, everywhere is Jersey. Planet Jersey.

SC276: So that's where the theater is?

In a small panic, Terra dashed up the street, dropping her school books along the way,

SC276: *Oh come on*, those are expensive!

and finally she ducked into an alley where she backed herself up against the wall and slid down to the ground clothing her head.

Hunter: COVERING!!! Covering her head!! GET IT RIGHT!!

Pinkie Pie: With what, a hat?

SC276: So there's a couple extra line breaks around here at the end of riff blocks. Best I can tell, it seems most likely the riffers left them there for some page spacing purposes because apparently I'm the only person on the planet that doesn't use print layout on Docs even though these documents will never be printed (pulls out knife) if I have anything to say about it.

She did all she could to prevent herself from crying. The pain was really getting to her! "Why…?! Why can't I just forget about him?!" she cried to herself "Do I actually regret what I did?"

Tomhur: I still can't believe this. If she already feels guilty, then what is even the point of trying to make her feel more guilty by having Beast Boy turn evil?

SC276: Answer: there isn't. Mykan's not trying to make *her* feel guilty by that, he's trying to make Beast Boy *suffer*. Seriously, how are you hateheads missing this?!

This is one of multiple things in this story that just invalidates whatever point Mykan was trying to make.

Spider-Mman:

SC276: M'man! (double finger-guns)

I totally agree here. By having her say this, he is basically saying that she is already ready to ditch whatever normal life she had and just jump in with Beast Boy. Hell, the only reason why Beast Boy won't accept forgiveness is because Mykan is stuck on the whole "You do one bad thing, you are condemned for life" BS that he wants to stick to. However, that is also broken by the actions of the characters showing how wrong he is.

SC276: OK, that was a bunch of words I don't feel like parsing.

Twilight Sparkle: Let us not forget to mention that Mykan keeps saying that this isn't to sympathise with Beast Boy, but to understand him. And all we are understanding is that he is a child and not a teen who is willing to grow up.

SC276: I'm not forgetting, because you people just don't shut up about it.

Legendbringer: Not to mention that there is nothing to say that this is Terra, it could be a random girl and Slade was messing with Beast Boy's head.

> **SC276: Right. Because Slade in Mykan stories has totally been more than just the "cold opening fight" at any point.**

I see duplicates of my friends all of the time.

> **SC276: Yes you have, and it's called the like forty-plus fictional characters surrounding you.**

Purple Patch: Yet, whenever *his* stand-ins make a mistake whoever points it out has to be dragged through hell because *somehow* his crammed-in sob-story of a past justifies it.
Hypocrisy thy name is…

> **SC276: …Well? Don't be rude. Finish your fucking sentence.**

She tried to fight it all she could, but the more she tried, the more she began to think back to all those times she wanted to put behind her. They had been plaguing her for the past while since Beast Boy had first encountered her and tried to ask her to come back with him and she refused.

Tomhur: Why is this still going!? WE GOT THE POINT!!

Legendbringer: All of those, what, three episodes dedicated to their relationship?

> **SC276: None of which I've seen, so I care even less than you do, and my lines are *still* better!**

"I can't do it!" she said to herself "I just can't go back to what I was!"

SC276: 

Blue Beetle: Okay here's the really stupid thing.

> **SC276: I highly doubt that.**

Since Mykan clearly doesn't care about Terra's trauma and it doesn't seem to affect her much in this story, this basically means in this story Terra has no reason NOT to go back to the Titans.

Spider-Man: It's another example of how contrived this story has to be in order to get the plot Mykan wants to happen.

> **SC276: What's contrived is Spider-Man *not making quips*.**

If Terra just admitted she felt bad or The Titans actually talked to Beast Boy, we wouldn't have a plot.

N. Harmonik: The Titans do try to talk to BB but he won't talk to them.

> **SC276: [N. Harmonik] "Pay attention already, fictional character that doesn't exist."**

Legendbringer: Remember, Mykan is the personification of- "The plot says so!"

> **SC276: OK, I don't like Legend's attitude, but who interrupted him?**

Lah and Shurui: And that pride is great!

Purple Patch: And that putting fictional characters through physical and emotional torment will somehow put the writer's life back together.

> **SC276: The "missing steps" plan is missing less steps if you consider the actual goal is putting the *readers* through it.**

Her mind was made up. She would try all she could to get over these thoughts, and continue with her normal life.

Tomhur: Please don't. This story will be over quicker.

Rainbow Dash: Or, you can deny fate and kick it in the ass!

> **SC276: Rainbow, have you not been paying attention to the other sock puppets?**

Meanwhile, Beast Boy had emerged from his room, where he had spent the week sulking.

Tomhur: IT'S BEEN A WEEK!?!!?

Legendbringer: When did he sleep!?

> **SC276: ...Whenever? It was his room, he has a bed.**

N. Harmonik: How did he dispose of his...waste!?

> **SC276: How many bottles did he have in there?**

He had gone to incredible lengths to ignore his friends, whom he was still mad at for wrongfully accusing him.

Nightwing: You know, at about day three is when I start breaking down the door to demand answers.

SC276: Too bad you're here and not there, then.

He simply changed into a lizard so he wouldn't have to eat too much, or resorted to snacking on the many old and mouldy foods that lay about in his room.

Legendbringer: ...

...

...

Please, for the love of Celestia, TELL me that this line, no, this scene was not meant to be taken seriously. Please tell me that I am supposed to be laughing this hard. Please tell me that I am supposed to be finding joy in this?

SC276: I'm not going to muster the energy to lie to Mr. McRantrant.

Rainbow Dash: Really? Eating moldy foods and old stuff just to avoid them?

SC276: Yes. Pay attention already.

Twilight: Ignoring the need for food for a minute, what did he do for hydration? Drink his own urine? Swim in his own tears?

SC276: Probably threw a hose out his window to the ocean below.

Fluttershy: Which lizard? Depending on the one he picked, the insects that he needs to live and survive are impossible to find in that room. Also, eating moldy food would cause him to get sick in at least three days. There is no way he would survive that long without vomiting his guts out.

SC276: Well, guess that explains the discolored carpet.

Rainbow Dash: Forget all of the science, can we just talk about how stupidly silly this scene is? I half expect to hear "Crawling in my skin" at this point.

SC276: And the reason no one is, is because you people are too busy *ranting to make jokes*.

What was the point, try and make us feel sorry for him? More understanding?

SC276: Invoke random questions?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: And really, this is another brilliant allegory for his style of writing and lifestyle. Picking the worst way to live, no matter what it may do to him, all to avoid mixing with those who will not satisfy him.

SC276: Which just speaks *volumes* about how well this is going over.

At least this way he wouldn't have to be near his teammates, but he was growing bored with just laying around all day.

Tomhur: Beast Boy would get bored IN SECONDS.

Raven: This is also ignoring that me and the others would've beaten down the door by now.

SC276: Beaten down, blown up with a plasma cannon, same thing really.

Then again, where would he go anyway? All his favorite hangouts were gone, and no other places like them could be found anywhere in the city.

Spider-Man: JUST FIND NEW ONES!

Legendbringer: *Whines* But it won't be the sammmmme!

SC276: How is that tone any different from your usual?

N. Harmonik: Try a different city?

Shurui: But I want it to do in this city! Whaaaaaaaaa!

SC276: [Beast Boy] "*I'M RIGHT HERE, YOU KNOW*"

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Do you know what happens to things that do not adapt? As someone who can turn into any animal, that should be very obvious to you.

SC276: Unfortunately, as someone written by Dakari-King "I'll remain static until the day I fucking die" Mykan, nothing is obvious.

The people themselves hardly respected him at all, and he didn't feel willing to be around people as such.

Deadpool: It's really convenient the author is skipping Trouble in Tokyo where Beast Boy was hailed as hero.

N. Harmonik: And swarmed with fan girls.

SC276: Mykan probably skipped it because it involved Beast Boy being happy without Terra and he couldn't kill him.

Aqualad: *Waves at Beast Boy* Wanna hang out?

SC276: *FIFTY-TWO!*

Legendbringer: Not to mention, the people being jerks are doing so for no real reason!

SC276: At least the others were on *fucking topic*!

So he decided to head to the kitchen for a sip of water.

SC276: Just the one. Running joke.

There he found Starfire. “Friend Beast Boy…!” she cried with joy, “You have emerged from your room!” but Beast Boy just walked past her not saying a thing to her

Hunter: Learn from me, Beast Boy. TALK TO PEOPLE!!.

SC276: Aren’t you planning to blow up all the Flashes right now? Unless that includes Strike, I don’t give a shit.

Purple Patch: If he gives anyone else any more cold shoulder, he’s going to catch hypothermia!

“Beast Boy…?” she asked calmly, “I… I have made something special for you?”

Tomhur: DO SOMETHING!!! This entire chapter is just repeating what we already know!!!

SC276: *Just like everyone’s riffs!*

And it’s kinda hard to talk about the same things OVER AND OVER again.

SC276: So try making some *fucking JOKES*!

Oh who am I kidding? Mykan does it all the time with Starfleet.

Rainbow Dash: It’s like watching a Frank Miller story, only with worse art.

SC276: Will you stop bringing that guy up already? What is it, Miller time?

She got out a laptop, and showed him a special webpage on a dating website Cyborg had shown her how to use and work. “What’s this for?” Beast Boy asked.

Starfire: Simply put, it’s to finally get you what they call a life! It’s time to get laid and move on in the world.

SC276: [Beast Boy] “But the *last* time I did that, the author literally gunned me down!”

“I realized that you are still in woe for this girl who has broken your heart, and I do not wish to see you so unhappy. I feel that you are truly deserving of happiness. So cyborg and I have created for you this site on the world of the webs, in hopes you may find a new person whom you can love.”

Tomhur: Holy crap! An actually intelligent idea in a Mykan fic!

> **SC276: Yeah, sure. Make a whole site for helping Beast Boy find a date. Instead of, y'know, signing him up on Tinder.**

Hunter: You're REALLY doing a horrible job of trying to convince us that the Titans don't care about Beast Boy Mykan.

Legendbringer: But don't you see? He is showing they don't care by keeping him away from Terra and not helping him to get his stuff back. And don't forget, they don't care because of that ONE argument that ONE time.

> **SC276: And yet despite your MULTIPLE arguments, you show that you care WAY TOO MUCH.**

Beast Boy didn't know what to think about this.

> **SC276: Cute. You think you're capable of thought.**

He felt a little flattered deep down, but he knew in his heart that no girl could ever replace his Terra and never would.

> **SC276: How do you know? Have you *tried*?**

Spider-Man: Yes, I'm just gonna tell that to my DOZEN LOVE INTERESTS!

> **SC276: I count three.**

Twilight: You know, even Cadence hates the idea of just one true love and knows that you will end up going through a lot of girls before you wind up with the true one.

> **SC276: All the more reason for Mykan to keep doing this!**

Purple Patch: It's as I say. He is looking for imaginary enemies to blame for his problems when the cause is pretty much always his own poisonous and self-centered attitude.

> **SC276: If I asked you "Are you talking about Mykan or Beast Boy?" you'd probably give some answer about both when the *right* answer would be "Yes."**

Not to mention he wasn't so sure other girls would even give him the time of day from what he had experienced.

Legendbringer: Are you kidding? You are cute, cheerful, and have an emotional side. Girls will be slobbering over you!

N. Harmonik: Case in point: Tokyo.

Lah: Your move, King.

SC276: Oh don't get *Tekken* involved in this now!

Purple Patch: Ah but this is Beast Boy with the author's personality...

He checked over the page, and it seemed pretty neat. And the Interests were labeled…

-Singing and Dancing

-Comedies

-Is a Vegetarian

-A friend of animals

-Loves video games and hit music.

SC276: -Being green, which isn't easy

Hunter: If you're trying to get us to realize that the Titans don't care about Beast Boy then wouldn't a better idea be to have them get all the info WRONG?!

SC276: Shut up, One World Now, no one cares about you.

Blue Beetle: I'm just surprised Mykan managed to list more than one trait for Beast Boy.

Rainbow Dash: I know, right? And here I thought he'd limit it to just one because he thinks it would "overdevelop" him.

Pinkie Pie: Of course, they are all basic traits read off of Wikipedia! Because that is the Mykan difference!

SC276: Wouldn't it be cool if it was *people* saying these and not figments of the author's imagination?

He lips curled a little into a smile, but it didn't quite get there, "I notice I have zero dates." He said pointing at the empty inbox.

SC276: [Beast Boy] "Actually, better question: why would my inbox be visible from a publicly addressed website?"

Deadpool: What girl wouldn't wanna date a world famous superhero? And seriously, not a single person? Not even a golddigger?!

Tomhur: Well to be fair, they DID just start the website up.

Legendbringer: Bullshit that he gets zero dates. I have at least a view per day and a lot them are bots! He would have at least five views, three bots, and that one random person who ignored that you are straight and a man.

SC276: Do you just forget that *all* NotMykans are literally made of female repellant?

Starfire noticed this as well, “I am certain you will soon have girls coming in the non-stop, and soon you will have the happiness you desire… just as I do with Robin.”

SC276: [Beast Boy] “*Sure, rub it in.*”

Legendbringer: *Grumbles* It should be Dick and Barbara.

Tomhur: Sorry, Legend. I disagree. Starfire and Dick FTW.

SC276: Faster Than “Waffles?”

Grand Admiral Thrawn: So you favour *Dickfire?*

Purple Patch: (Bursts out laughing)

Grand Admiral Thrawn: What? What did I say?

Purple Patch: Nothing mate, nothing.

SC276: This is like reverse self-shilling.

Hearing her say that only further infuriated him deep down. Even though he was somewhat happy that Robin and Starfire were an official couple,

SC276: -a distinction that makes literally no context in-universe, but no one’s going to actually care about that-

it only burned him more that Terra dumped him in cold blood.

Tomhur: Cold blood?...She was trying to leave on the best of terms! The only one making this drama is you!

Twilight: Also, where the hell do you get off being pissed over two of your friends having a happy relationship?!

SC276: Apparently, here.

N. Harmonik: Come to think of it, has anyone ever heard of the expression “in cold blood” being used in serious reference to dumping other than here?

SC276: That depends entirely on your diet, though the blood’s probably still going to be warm for a bit after leaving your body.

“Beast Boy…?” Starfire called to him, but he had already left the lounge to go back to his room. Starfire was starting to feel more frustrated than concerned. He didn’t even thank her for the thought or give her a smile.

Spider-Man: You are an ungrateful ASSHOLE!

Applejack: You could've shown some kindness, ya mangy pack mule!

SC276: Now I don't even know who you're yelling at.

Purple Patch: Really, this amount of caustic cholera he's dishing out, I'm surprised the Titans don't think he's been possessed or something.
...I mean *before* opening the book.

SC276: By who, one of you jokers? No wait, I take that back - there's not enough jokes for that title.

She began to feel that maybe there was more to his upset than met the eye. Something more than just Terra…!

Blue Beetle: So you're gonna talk to him then?

Legendbringer: Nope! Remember, talking is the worst thing you can do in this.

SC276: And yet you don't shut up.

As Beast Boy walked down the hall, he was really upset with all that was happening, and things only got worse as he passed by, what was once, Terra's old room while the door was open.

SC276: No one knows how to close a door these days...

"What the…?!" he cried when he saw that the place had been converted into a home office.

Tomhur: How is he JUST NOW REALIZING THIS!? Wouldn't have this been done when Terra died?! Or heck when she turned traitor?! For that matter, what the hell are the Teen Titans gonna do with a home office!?

SC276: Accepting the inevitable conversion to *Teen Titans Go*?

Legendbringer: Well, I think it should be obvious, Tom. They will do their taxes in there, write their novels, and whatever else mommy and daddy do in there because if Mykan's mom and dad have a home office or if people in shows that he watches has a home office then surely other people must have home offices. I don't know what they are but if it's in a show that I watched then it must be in everything! Remember, what happens in one must happen in all.

SC276: Ah, that would explain the repetitive nature of your lines.

All the furniture was gone; the walls had been painted over to steel grey.

SC276: Who the fuck wants to do office work in a *steel grey* environment?

Blue Beetle: Why would they paint the walls? To make it as boring as possible?

Legendbringer: Methinks this happened to Mykan once.

Purple Patch: No, I reckon he *wishes* it happened to him out of the faulty logic it gives him reason to bitch about just about everything!

In place of all of Terra's old things were now bookshelves, desks and computers for studying.

Twilight Sparkle: I see no problem with this.

> **SC276: That is the first reasonably-close-to-canon thing you've said since this entire train wreck started.**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Indeed.

"Beast Boy…" Robin said as he and Cyborg approached him.

Nightwing: Don't ask why we decided that a towerful of superheroes, a lab, tons of gadgets, and equipment needs a room dedicated to just studying and other stuff. Just trust me, we need it.

> **SC276: Why do I care about *your* opinion? Robin's the one in charge.**

Beast Boy turned his livid face to them and snarled, "What the hell have you done?!"

> **SC276: [Robin] "...Did your self-imposed exile cause you to lose your eyesight or something?"**

Tomhur: Again, this is something that would have been done back when Terra first got turned to stone. How is Beast Boy just learning about this now?!

Alphamon: Not to mention the fact that it's completely inconsistent. The room was perfectly intact in "Things Change"... To keep it the way it was this entire time, why suddenly change it now?

> **SC276: Better question: what did they do with her actual things? Like, there had to be stuff like a bed in there that she didn't take when she left.**

Legendbringer: Because then it wasn't dramatically convenient.

The guys expected he'd behave like this. "Look, Beast Boy… you have to face the facts, and so do we." said Robin "Terra's not ever coming back…!"

Nightwing: Just don't ask how come it took so long.

> **SC276: No, I think I *would* like to know where that pizza I ordered an hour ago went.**

Beast Boy cringed at those words!

Purple Patch: Look, if you feel it physically hurts you to hear words that offend you, you've got more problems than teenage heartbreak, I tell you.

SC276: At least he writes his text in black like a *normal* person.

"…We can't just keep an empty and unoccupied bedroom." said Cyborg.

Blue Beetle: You know he's got a point there.

Deadpool: But...CHANGE!!!!

SC276: That's what I'm asking of you guys, and yet!

Cyborg: Granted, we could have just made it an empty room, but the script says we have to do this.

That's when Raven came along with a box full of things he recognized all too well. "Hey! This is all my stuff!" he growled.

One of the objects was a stuffed monkey Terra had one for him at the theme park when she lived at the tower; before she betrayed them all to Slade.

SC276: And not from the point she was living there *after* the betrayal.

There was also Terra's old butterfly hair comb she used to wear, and even the Heart-Shaped Mirror Box he had made for her as a romantic gift!

Nightwing: If this was so important to you, then why a box?

SC276: Well it was important enough to give it a proper noun for a name.

I have my parent's uniforms in a sealed case upstairs and in a safe.

Cyborg: I have my old football in a steel safe.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I have a sash from my lost brother kept in a safe which requires a riddle-operated holo-puzzle to open.

SC276: I have a bomb in my hands. (BOOM!)

Raven: If you just left this out here for anyone to grab, then it mustn't be that important.

SC276: Explains a lot about the riffers in here.

He angrily took the box away from her.

"Beast Boy…!" Robin said in a stern voice "This is for your own good. You need let go of the past and move on!"

Tomhur: Wait...THAT'S your solution to help Beast Boy get over Terra? Just throw out all her gifts, the only things he has to remember her by and just HOPE he'll accept it? If anything, that's just gonna make him feel worse!!

SC276: Dunno why you're knocking it. Don't you send these riffs to Mykan?

Rainbow Dash: Well, Mykan needs SOME way to portray the Titans as assholes, he wrote himself into a corner with that website scene.

Twilight: Sadly, he will be in classic denial syndrome either way. By keeping them there, he will always has the attachment, taking them away will hurt but will help soothe the pain more easily.

SC276: I don't think I want the opinion of someone that doesn't double-check their grammar.

Beast Boy refused to let go of the box, like a child refusing to give up an old blanket!

Blue Beetle: You do realize that the only reason you'd put a line like that in there is if you WANTED to make Beast Boy look pathetic right? But we're supposed to be on his side here.

SC276: You do realize that the only reason you'd put a line like that in there is if you WANTED to rant a bunch without making any actual jokes right? But we're supposed to be... ...I dunno, it breaks down here.

Spider-Man: Plus getting rid of the last things he has to remember Terra by doesn't really compare to getting rid of something you should let go of when you become an adult.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: It seems like the writer sees the character himself as a child (And indeed *himself* if the stand-in stance is to be followed). Neither of them are children and so this comes off as stupid at best and psychopathically possessive at worst.

SC276: That depends on how obsessed you are with tearing into this sad little man that's never listened before but maybe he will this time!

"These things mean a lot to me!" he thundered "I'm not letting you get rid of them!"

"Yo' man… we're not playing with you." sneered Cyborg "Give us the box!"

Legendbringer: Whoa, I am definitely getting flashbacks here.

SC276: *WHAT'S IN THE BOX?!*

Beast Boy still refused, but finally, Starfire snuck up from behind and grabbed the box. "Hey, give me that back!" he roared trying to fight for the box back, but Raven used her magic to pin him up against the wall allowing Starfire carry the box of Beast Boy's things. She would take them to the city and donate everything to goodwill, hoping people would buy them.

Hunter: Okay, see, NOW you're starting to portray the Titans as not caring about Beast Boy but it's still too late.

N. Harmonik: Even still, the fact that they're doing this to help him move on and are donating his stuff is kind of nice. They're not doing it for the cruelty.

SC276: *Dude, seriously?* It's a *fucking dick move* to sell off or donate someone else's things without their permission, regardless of intentions! People like you are the reason we have laws!

Legendbringer: Darn it, Grandma! We need to move this stuff out! You are attracting freaking mice with all of your junk, why don't you think of someone else besides your old hide! GOD DAMN, you are this close to ruining my entire life with this...Oh, sorry, flashbacks.

SC276: No one wants the details of your private life, dude.

Spider-Man: I think what Legend's PTSD is showing off is that, when a guy like this is going this far in his attachment, it's time to stop being nice.

SC276: Unfortunately, you communicate you're doing that by not talking.

Legendbringer: All you had to do is just let me help you, you freaking old hag!!!!!!!

Rainbow Dash: Think we should help?

N. Harmonik: Nah, I think it's better to let him get it all out. *sits down and watches while munching chili dog*

SC276: ...I'm ashamed of admitting I recognized you.

Raven refused to let Beast Boy down until Starfire had returned so he couldn't go after her. After she let him go, Beast Boy never felt so upset before.

SC276: And not a moment earlier.

"Beast Boy…" Starfire said trying to approach him gently, but Beast Boy turned and ran for the nearest window, turned into a bird, and flew away!

SC276: A bird. How profound.

"Beast Boy!" Robin called to him, but he had already gone.

Starfire: *Flies out and grabs Beast Boy. Then slams him down* NOW YOU LISTEN UP, YOU LITTLE BRAT!

SC276: [Beast Boy] "*Ow, what the fuck did I actually do?! I'm in the room with you, remember?!*"

We have been nothing but kind to you these past few days, but you have been the worst little monster this side of Slade. Now, you are going to sit down, like a good little boy and talk like an adult or I will treat you like the child you deserve and spank you hard.

Wimp Boy: You don't have the guts.

SC276: Don't care about your gag. *FIFTY-THREE!*

(A few hours later)

Beast Boy: *Crying like a baby* She really did it!

Raven: *Smirks coldly* You're lucky it wasn't me. I was going to use my cloak to horrify you, but watching Kori spank you like that was hilarious.

SC276: 

"If he wants to be a big baby, let him go." Raven grumbled.

Tomhur: YOU THREW OUT HIS STUFF AGAINST HIS WILL!!!!!

> **SC276: Keep it down, we're in a church.**

Shurui: Yeeeaaah, that was their own fault.

Legendbringer: Even with this...I am still on the Titans' side here. He is very obviously psychologically troubled and is in need of some harsh therapy. This would be something I would recommend since he will keep this up to the point where he is self-destructive.

> **SC276: I'm not taking mental health recommendations from a guy that's forgotten how to be funny.**

Rainbow Dash: Yeah, you call him a big baby! That agir...oh, are we supposed to not be agreeing with Raven in calling the twerp a pathetic little child who just won't let go?

Robin sighed, but he felt what they had done was for the best. Beast Boy needed to move on.

Tomhur: Mykan has NO IDEA how people talk to each other when they got problems, does he?

Rarity: Remember, dear, talking is a horrible offense.

SC276: You know what's worse? *Not making sure your text is actually fucking black.*

"Robin…" Starfire asked, "I have been thinking. Beast Boy has been acting very unusual lately."

"Tell us something we don't know." said Cyborg. "No!" snapped Starfire "I mean, perhaps there is something more that is disturbing him; something more than just the pain of heartbreak over losing Terra."

SC276: [Starfire] "It's possible his mind is being controlled by an angry little man."

Blue Beetle: No shit, Starfire.

Seras: *Blows away the paragraph with the Harkondan* Now why did you have me do this again?

SC276: Que Seras, Seras, whatever will be, will be... numbered *FIFTY-FOUR*!

Legendbringer: Because I am thinking of other ways to remind people of what not to do when it comes to sentence structure.

SC276: [Legendbringer] "I think at some point I will start using humor."

Purple Patch: Yes, there is more than just the pain of heartbreak. There is the rise of a childish, petty self-centered, paranoia that regards every misfortune or discomfort as a convoluted plot to destroy him and a refusal to acknowledge any want or need of another.
And still, you expect us to sympathise.

> **SC276: Yes, there is more than just the pain of a terrible fanfic. There is the rise of a childish bunch of petty self-centered folk that wouldn't know how to format a document or when to stop ranting and just make jokes that regards every pitiful attempt as a convoluted plot to maybe *this* time you'll change the mind of the guy so static he doesn't even change on a geological scale.**
> **And still, you expect us to be entertained.**

There was a long moment of silence, and the Titans began to feel if maybe that was true, but if Beast Boy wasn't willing to open up to them, how would they ever find out?

Deadpool: Couldn't Raven read his mind?

Nightwing: Hold him down, talk to him, mind reading, or just lock him in his room until he said something?

SC276: They *tried* the room-locking thing, in the technical sense he did it to himself.

All they could do now was hope he would come back after he had some time to cool off.

Hunter: After how you acted, I won't be surprised if he doesn't come back again.

Legendbringer: And if he doesn't...then he is too broken to be of anymore use.

SC276: Much like your record!

Purple Patch: Take him home and flush him down the lavatory. It's the kindest option.

SC276: [Dexter] "*GET OUT OF MY LAVATORY!*"

A Rough Resignation

CHAPTER THREE

Legendbringer: This chapter is three of fifteen...pray for the good boys and girls.

Shurui: Doing that right now. *prays*

SC276: (prays) ...OK, my prayers that the good boys and girls never read this goddamn riff have been made.

Beast Boy flew miserably to the main lands, but he didn't bother land in the city, not wanting to put up with any more ignorance and disrespect.

Applejack: Ah mean, he could fly to his other friends, find another titan to have a bender with, but flying around like a mopey emo kid in a Linkin Park concert was the better plan.

SC276: I've become so numb, your terrible references cause me no pain.

As he flew along, he sang a song to himself, contemplating all the many problems and hardships he had, and what respect he desired but was always denied of.

Spider-Man: Oh, so he's a glory hound then. The best heroes do things without doing things for respect.

SC276: Isn't half your shtick that you're chronically broke?

Blue Beetle: You wanna know why Booster Gold works as a glory hound hero? Because to him, the glory is a consolation prize. Saving lives and helping others is what's important.

Hunter: Plus, I thought Beast Boy saved EVERYONE in the finale. How does that not garner respect?!

SC276: The same way people in Manehattan don't react at all to Twilight being an alicorn, probably.

Legendbringer: Because of course, Mykan is a lousy glory hound who cares nothing about helping others! Oh, and now for my favorite game, Mykan has no idea about song placement and themes!!

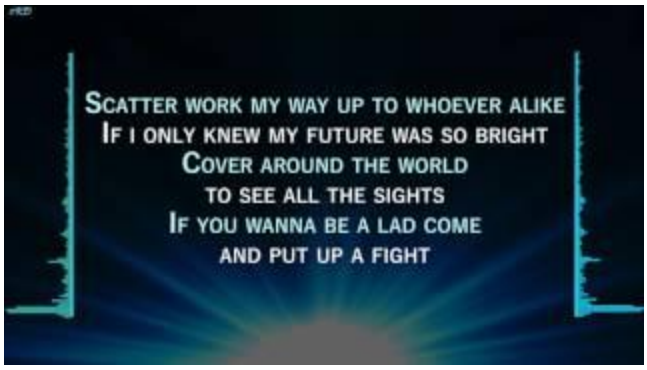
SC276: Really? I could've sworn it was "rant endlessly on the same three topics."

Purple Patch: I just find it very uncomfortable how the greatest targets for his hatred tend to be people who do good for its own sake. Beast-Boy, the one we know and love, is one such character. He saves the day because *he likes* saving the day. It makes him feel good.

> **SC276: I don't think you understand how shippers work.**

If you can't relate to that, don't go calling yourself a hero. You can, of course, work to get some amount of respect but if it matters more to you than the good you're doing, it's past time to call it in and rethink your life. Long past time.

> **SC276: -that you guys started making jokes.**



> **SC276: So I ran a test just now and I realized why these images are put in where there's YouTube videos. At some recent point, FIMFic changed how they handled embeds to show the thumbnail along with the play button and such. When you copy that and paste it into Google Docs, it just becomes the plain thumbnail image, with no link. These are a consequence of them setting up their doc by copy-and-pasting their source texts directly from FIMFic and not using methods like FIMFetch or the HTML download to get it in black. Because these people don't know how to fucking format. Which I shouldn't have to explain because *look at this fucking chalkdust*.**

Tomhur: I don't know that song and I don't care.

Legendbringer: Wow, so many depressing songs you could've used for this moment. So many songs about loss, feeling lonely, and sad: Boulevard of broken dreams, a country song,

> **SC276: Is that an actual song and you don't know how capitalization works, or are you making a country music stereotype? I mean, the main two country songs I have are about revenge on a cheating lover and being a strong female despite terrible starts, both of which would probably make Mykan break out in a rash.**

Nickelback, and I know of a few good Celine Dion songs that would work. But nope! Mykan had to pick a song where a man feels down about his dreams.

N. Harmonik: So Mykan is implying that Beast Boy's dream is for everyone to lick his boots.

> **SC276: Just call him NotMykan #10 already! He practically is at this point!**

As the song ended, he flew off towards the cliff-faces on the outskirts of town across the water, and Terra saw him,

Legendbringer: Wow, what a nice plot convenience store!

> **SC276: And now he's just hallucinating. Baby can't take his Mykan Juice.**

and though it was against her wishes, she decided to follow him talk to him one last time, hoping they could both hep each other to accept the way things were, and hopefully put her mind at ease.

Tomhur: Oh, so he IS a perverted stalker.

Rarity: Remember, he is 'respecting her wishes', dear.

Purple Patch: Wait, *she* is following him against her wishes? Why does sound a bit creepy?

> **SC276: Besides the author clearly going "ASSUMING DIRECT CONTROL"?**

I mean, that or she's demonstrating that, unlike the so-called protagonist, she is capable of doing things she'd rather not do for the sake of others.

Little did she know she was being spied on by her friends, the Js. They watched her from Jackie's car,

Tomhur: Are they even old enough to drive?

Deadpool: Yeah but... Women drivers. Am I right?

> **SC276: *do you know anything about deadpool besides one line that's more associated with pinkie***

Pinkie Pie: I think he's never seen a high school before.

and saw she was following a green bird. The both of them were infuriated, believing Beast Boy was stalking their friend again and telling her to meet with him again!

Blue Beetle: Which is, you know, EXACTLY what he's doing.

> **SC276: ...Except no? Not this time? *She's* clearly following *him*. If they are lacking that much in *depth perception*, they shouldn't be driving.**

Fluttershy: But there are so many green birds, how did they know it was him?

Lah: Simple, find the one who is tailing Terra.

> **SC276: *are you people even reading the fucking story now***

Purple Patch: Hold up a picture of Twilight Sparkle. The one who tries to dive-bomb it is the right one. Whip it away like a matador and watch him hit the nearest surface like a dart. Fun for the whole family!

SC276: [Purple Prose] "This fandom is shit, I know it's shit, but I'm gonna stay a part of it anyway!"

"This ends tonight!" hissed Jackie. Jillian nodded, and she looked towards the backseat, "You guys ready?"

SC276: *ARE YOU READY?*

Spider-Man: So how did two high school students get enough money to hire three goons to attack a noted superhero?

SC276: *DUDE, SPOILERS!*

Shurui: The better question is why the fuck are they this determined to get rid of him?

Purple Patch: But the most important question is WHY DO WE CARE?!

SC276: I've been wondering that this entire damn riff!

In the backseat, the three punks sat and snickered wickedly at the thought of what the girls were paying them for. "Don't worry. We'll mash that freak into gravel." one of them hissed.

SC276: [thug] "But first, we'll rob a bank."

Spider-Man: How the heck did they convince the thugs to help them?

Raven: Was calling the police not an option?

Nightwing: OK, one, this isn't the Marvel universe.

SC276: ...What does that have to do with anything?

Two, isn't this like hearing that you have been hired to fight an X-Man?

SC276: I don't think you know how racist, religionists, and sexists work. The minorities having superpowers would not stop cops from shooting them.

Three, are they serious?

SC276: Yes.

Four, those thugs, really?

SC276: What kind of question is that? Do you know these three *specifically*?

Five, let's say that this is somehow in a world where everyone hates or doesn't know Beast Boy was a hero, you are still hurting a member of the Titans. Don't you think that they are going to be hunting you?

> **SC276: You forget the Titans aside BB and Terra are as relevant to a post-"Things Change" Mykan TT fic's plot as Justin Timberlake is relevant to *Megaman Battle Network*.**

Oh, let's not forget, if you murder him, you are still BREAKING THE LAW!!!! Are these three workers really ready to do that?

> **SC276: Who's saying they're *workers*? They've only be described as punks. That just means they're literally stupid enough to take on the job of beating up a superhero because they think they're all that. These riffers of all people should know what that's like!**

N. Harmonik: Mykan; making logic nonexistent in stories since the day he learned how to write.

Meanwhile, Twilight

Tomhur: Oh yeah, remember? This is an MLP crossover. I honestly forgot.

The Mane Six (and Spike): So did we.

> **SC276: [The Mane Six plus Spike] "Come play with us."**

Legendbringer: OW! God, scene whiplash; warn a guy, would ya? I mean, I know it's obvious that

> **SC276: -you people don't bother checking how the paste went because there's a giant-ass gap obviously meant to be a scene transition in the original. *You made me give a Mykan fic views, you bastards.***

you added these pony scenes in randomly after writing them on a napkin, but still.

Lah: Boooo! Go back!

> **SC276: Why? For all the good it does the world, there's nothing there.**

was invited to dinner with her friends, but she didn't seem to want to eat much. "You okay, Twilight?" Applejack asked "You hardly ate a crumb."

Twilight: Sorry. Being written badly takes away my appetite.

Pinkie Pie: Well, if you aren't gonna eat it... NOM!

"Hmm…? Oh,

> **SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "I was trying to identify what this food actually *is*."**

I didn't notice." said Twilight.

"Is this about your nightmares?" Rainbow asked. Twilight was shocked that she seemed to know about her dreams, and then she looked at Spike, "I had to tell. I figured it best you need help."

Tomhur: Why is Spike the only character Mykan ever gets right in his stuff?

Alphamon: Because he's a MALE and only the MALE can be smart in this side of the story.

Shurui: That or he feels sorry for him so he buffed him up.

> **SC276: *Hah!* Mykan, feel sorry for someone outside himself? C'mon, I thought you were his haters!**

Legendbringer: Wait, Spike was talking? I thought it was Rainbow Dash!

> **SC276: You're not even smart enough to get your head around two speakers in the same paragraph? Wow, and I thought you were already bottom of the barrel.**

"Spike is quite right, Twilight." said Rarity "You should have come to us to begin with."

Twilight: Look, my dreams and nightmares can get a little...strange. Like one time I dreamt I was an average kid that no one understands.

Tomhur: Did you have a dream where you were a yellow short human monk?

> **SC276: Explain to me how Omi qualifies as "average." In *any* capacity.**

N. Harmonik: Did you have a dream where you were a white, female cat wearing a yellow bow?

> **SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "OK, *that* one you're gonna have to be more specific."**

"Yeah, that's what friends are for." added Pinkie "Helping each other, being there for one another, and you know I love to do best there."

> **SC276: [Mykan] "Heh heh heh, no one will notice this note to myself cleverly disguised as dialogue!"**

Twilight sighed, "I'm sorry. It's just, I didn't feel it right to worry any of you. I still think that something's out there and it's coming for us."

Spider-Man: Nothing you haven't faced before.

> **SC276: Especially with all the Starfleet Mykan keeps writing.**

Rainbow Dash: *Quirks an eyebrow* Really, Twilight? All of the bad guys and demons we fought and this scares you? You punched the devil in the face and just a bunch of stupid dreams is what messes you up?

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "*We've fought THREE major bad guys so far, Rainbow.* The devil part hasn't happened yet."

Fluttershy shuddered, "I feel like that every night… and… everyday too."

Fluttershy: Please...I have gotten MUCH more bolder…

Shurui: Yet not wrong.

SC276: [Twilight] "*Again: it's only been three seasons.*"

The others rolled their eyes at Fluttershy

Deadpool: Jerks,

Applejack: No, it's ok. We were doing it at flanderized Fluttershy, real Fluttershy we hugged.

SC276: Unlike you guys, I'm actually paying attention, and no you haven't.

Fluttershy: It's ok, flanderized Fluttershy, I like you.

Purple Patch: I direct you to my previous problem.

SC276: Because directing to a joke would require effort.

They act like emotional wrecks because the writer *wants t*hem to be emotional wrecks. Because that seems to be how he sees genuinely good people who help everyone they can and ask for nothing.

SC276: Twilight. Help everyone she can. Have… Have you *watched* the show?

but Rainbow didn't seem too nerved, "If there is anything out there, just let it try and get at us. I mean look at all the bad guys we've faced so far."

Mykan: Those bad guys are PATHETIC!!

SC276: Making a sock puppet of the author, even more so.

Applejack: You think Joker is pathetic.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I dread to imagine what he'd think of me.

SC276: As I've stated, so far I've yet to hear his opinion of *Teen Titans Go* in a way that I can be bothered to actually remember, so you go ahead and keep on fucking dreading.

Everyone had flashbacks of every enemy they had ever fought-- Nightmare Moon, Discord, The Changelings, King Sombra, Lord Tirek,

SC276: Yeah, I'm just ignoring everyone past Sombra. Rewrites don't get their stories moved forward in time, and it doesn't fucking matter anyway.

Sunset Shimmer, The Dazzlings, and even Starlight Glimmer.

Tomhur: Sure be nice if we could SEE these flashbacks.

Twilight Sparkle: Wait, why do you remember MY fights with Sunset Shimmer and the Dazzlings?

"Say, come to think of it, when's she getting' back from vacation anyway?" asked Applejack.

Rainbow Dash: Um, AJ. She lied, it's not a vacation...she's eloping.

SC276: With Trixie, which would make it awkward for the Trixie here if she hadn't gotten stuck in that vending machine twenty pages ago.

Starlight Glimmer had gone off to Canterlot to visit her old friend Sunburst two weeks ago.

Shurui: Hold it! Canterlot? Why is he in Canterlot? Isn't he in the Crystal Empire?

SC276: ...Well?! Anyone going to answer her in the same way they answered about Spike being smart and the Mane Six being emotional wrecks?!

"She's not due back for another few weeks." said Twilight "I told her she could take as long as she needed. Probably just as well, I wouldn't want to worry her either."

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "She might try mind-controlling everyone again."

Twilight: By the way, girls, what does "He's the exception" mean?

SC276: [Applejack] "...To what?"
[Twilight Sparkle] "I don't have the slightest idea."

N. Harmonik: I wonder what Sunburst is doing in Canterlot. I hope it's not because Mykan forgot he lives in the Crystal Empire.

SC276: Mykan forgetting would imply he remembered it in the first place.

"Come on, Twilight, buck up." said Spike

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "*_GASP_* _You kiss me with that mouth!_"

"It could still all be just a mistake and everything is just you have nightmares from studying about those two tomes too hard."

Blue Beetle: How can you say that after what Luna said?

Spider-man: No, then we would have continuity and cohesion. That is a no-no.

SC276: [Spider-Man] "For example, I can't keep my name tag consistent."

Twilight hoped so, but she still couldn't shake off the feeling.

Twilight Sparkle: I just hope I have time to look at it and figure it out before I get cut-

Princess Luna

Twilight Sparkle: Oh shut up!

told Princess Celestia about Twilight's nightmares, "You're certain about this?" Celestia asked. "I am…" replied her sister,

SC276: [Princess Luna] "Everyone's dialogue is collapsing into the same paragraph."

"Princess Twilight has had these dreams all through the week and from my own experience inside, I fear that something terrible may happen."

Rainbow Dash: Something terrible HAS happened!

SC276: [Bastard Operator from Hell] "There's been a terrible accident!"

Applejack: We've been written into a Mykan fic!

Celestia: *rolls her eyes* Again?

SC276: [Princess Celestia] "I can read, you know."

This worried Celestia very much, but so far there wasn't enough proof to take any steps of precaution.

Tomhur: How do you not have enough proof?! A prophetic dream that repeats itself is more than enough! Oh wait, I forgot.

SC276: *No shit, really?*

This is from the same guy who thinks it's a bad idea to go after an assassin who threatens your queen because you don't know her power level.

N. Harmonk: Obviously, Mykan has never heard of erring on the side of caution.

SC276: That would require him to know what the word "erring" is.

Surely, it wouldn't be problematic to take any steps of precaution!

Lah: Makes me glad I'm not bound by mortal flesh during his fics.

SC276: You're not even in any of them! I'd be surprised if he even knew the *Sonic* franchise exists!

It was already getting late and she had to set the sun for the night, but she decided to conduct an experiment herself.

Luna: Oh no, you don't, you are not getting out of this by forcing the work on me!

> **SC276: [Princess Luna] "Why not? Worked every other time."**

"Sister, I wish for you to remain vigil by my side tonight. If I experience the nightmare myself, then it will become quite clear that Twilight's nightmares are indeed a warning."

Tomhur: Wow. More intelligent thinking.

> **SC276: Not… *really*? I mean, Celestia should by all means be *more* sensitive to the Prognosticus' vibes than Twilight, right? There's no way she wasn't around for the initial bash. If the nightmares were ever going to affect her, they would've done so *much* earlier.**

Legendbringer: A little miffed that this is more Celestia shilling from Mr. I-have-a-crush.

Her younger sister agreed to her request.

Luna: Sure, impede on my realm!

> **SC276: Was it season six or seven with that swap episode…?**

Beast Boy sat on the clifftops overlooking the city.

> **SC276: Because that's totally a thing Jump City has been shown to have.**

He remembered how this was the very place he and Terra stopped at on their first and only-ever date.

Spider-Man: OK, so let me get this straight. This young man, this teenager, has had one date with this one girl and he has NEVER fallen or gotten the hots for anyone else? That...is hard to swallow.

> **SC276: From someone on the Die Alone template on Uncylopedia? Why did you even start swallowing?**

Look, when Gwen died, I was a wreck for a few months, but I moved on and met several other girls before finally settling with MJ.

> **SC276: Look, if you're going to reference your personal life, the least you can do is make a joke about it.**

Legendbringer: *looks at the rest of the theater and brings out a minigun* Make one "One More Day" reference and I swear I am going to shoot all of you!!!!!

SC276: That would require me to value that story as much as the paper it was printed on.

Lah: *shuts her mouth because she was about to comment about that*

SC276: Why the fuck are *you* worried? You're a *fucking ghost*! What's he going to do, kill you?

"Terra…" he sighed softly to himself, and he thought of all the good times they had, which only turned into the bad times as Terra betrayed him

Pinkie Pie: Awwww. Someone's being a gloomy gusss!

and the Titans to Slade and became their enemy for a short time before redeeming herself by turning to stone… and then… IT happened.

SC276: And now for elaboration for what this is, as if this wasn't the thirteenth hundredth time Mykan's tried doing the same thing and expecting different results.

"Things Change, Beast Boy. The girl you want me to be is just a memory!"

Hunter: Get over it, you wimp! My father was a serial killer who killed my mom and both were emotionally abusive towards me and right when I thought I escaped tragedy, I lost my father-in-law, my wife, and my job because I made the wrong call! And Wally had the power to make sure it never happened but refused!

SC276: Ohh, so *that's* where Strike stole it from!

I'd call that more sympathetic than your wangsting!

SC276: Actually, now that I know exactly what *Flash* events that Mykan Jr. cannibalized for his uber-Stu that puts literally everything Mykan's ever written to utter shame, all the sympathy is completely lost. *You* get over it.

Applejack: You ain't even sure that really is her! Slade could've been messing with your head that entire time! And she said just that one thing to you, that one thing!

N. Harmonik: I love how he's more traumatized by her dumping him than her petrification. Really shows what his priorities are, the selfish prat.

SC276: You mean the obvious ones he has as a fucking shipper?

Purple Patch: What I really take issue with is that the break-up is portrayed as a crime against humanity and the actual betrayal to Slade is just brushed over.
Oh wait, of course, the betrayal happened *to other people too*, didn't it. So it isn't relevant.

SC276: OK, everyone got their boilerplate talking points about the moment Mykan modeled his entire personality around out of their systems? Can we move on now? There's still two fucking chapters after this to go, and this is already taking up inordinate amounts of time.

He sighed irritably, but it didn't matter. It seemed nothing he could do would ever help him move on and forget about Terra,

Tomhur: Because you won't try.

> **SC276: *No*, because the one time he did, Mykan literally went into the fic and gunned him down, and he *knows* it.**

Because you just want to throw a pity party and you want everyone to pity you.

Shurui: You don't deserve my pity, green laguz.

> **SC276: I refuse to believe that's a real word.**

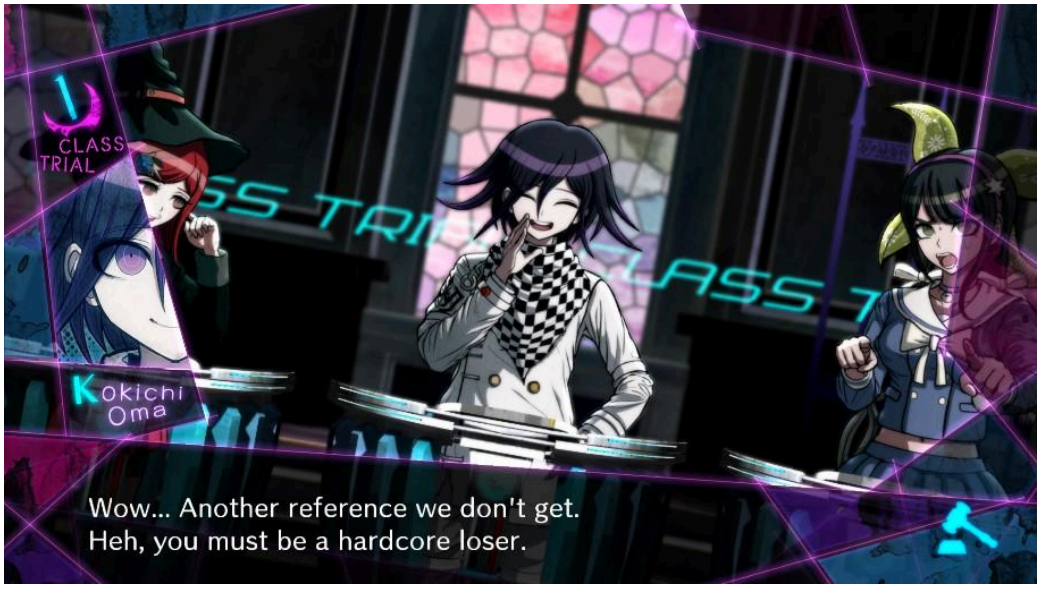
but he knew she didn't want him in her life, and he remained respectful to her wishes to keep out of her sight.

Blue Beetle: This point is completely ruined because we've SEEN that Terra already feels guilty. By showing us that earlier, it makes it harder to be on Beast Boy's side here.

> **SC276: You were *ever* on his side?**

Shurui: It's like Romeo and Juliet levels of romance troubles. Only worse.

Nightwing: Lois Lane, Steve Trevor, Joan Garrick, Iris West, Linda West, Sarah Simms, Terry Long, two of my girlfriends, Ellen Baker, Sue Dibny, Abby Holland, and Maggie Sawyer.

SC276: 

Cyborg: Ok, besides reminding me of a girl I wish still showed up in the comics, what was all that?

Nightwing: I just realized a central problem with this whole conflict, there really shouldn't be one, or if it is, then it is more shallow than anyone realizes and I am surprised no one has said it since

this thing came out. Beast Boy has no real reason to NOT be able to get Terra at any point in this story. NONE!

SC276: (pulls out tape recorder and hits "play")
Tape Recorder: `This is from the same guy who thinks it's a bad idea to go after an assassin who threatens your queen because you don't know her power level.`
SC276: *I shouldn't have to fucking explain this.*

Let's go with the obvious point,

SC276: *No*, I want this to be fucking *over*!

she doesn't want to be a Titan and wants to get out of the superhero life.

Raven: That has been established way too often in this tale.

Nightwing: Well, I just showed and listed all of the superhero boyfriends and girlfriends who are or have been with superheroes and never even had to be a part of that life.

SC276: Truth Bullet obtained!

```
┌──┬──────────────────────────────────────────────────────┐.
│  │ Way Too Many Names for Any Sane Person to Remember at Once │ )
└──┴──────────────────────────────────────────────────────┘'
```

"These Riffers Being Giant Nerds with Internet Access While Pretending to Be Trapped in a Movie Theater" was added to the Truth Bullets section of the Monopad.

The only reason why I didn't include Carol Danvers was because of Star Sapphire. Hell, cut out the people who have actually helped their husbands in the fight and you still have a big number.

SC276: What number is that? *Fuck you*, that's what!

What I am saying is that there is nothing stopping Beast Boy from saying "Ok, you don't have to be a Titan, how about a date tonight?"

SC276: There is. *Mykan going in and shooting him.* We've been *over this*.

Starfire: But, what if she doesn't want Beast Boy and wants someone else?

Nightwing: Clark Kent.

SC276: [Cyborg] "*Dude, she's a teenager!*"

Superman had worked to make sure that Lois fell in love with the man before falling in love with the hero as that was who he was.

Spider-Man: Yeah, that was the big thing with me and Black Cat. She loved my costume and powers more than the human, while I hated the idea.

SC276: I hate the idea that we're being lectured by Edgy!Robin, and not by a guy whom by talking about this stuff isn't *shipping people that are real relative to him*.

Then again, the *ponies* didn't have a problem hooking Fluttershy up with like three different others earlier, so why am I expecting *basic human decency* at this point?! (angrily sips orange juice)

Nightwing: So, just get Cyborg to grab an image inducer, make Beast Boy human-looking for a bit, attend high school or even date her out of the school and then take the time to build up towards pulling out the big reveal.

SC276: I think that was an actual minor plot point of *Trixieverse 1*, which means you lose by default.

Yes, there is going to be an argument or too, but if it was meant to be,

SC276: You sure you don't mean "meant to bee?"

then they will be able to pull through and stay together.

Wally: See, this was why I was glad to not have a secret identity for a while. Less hassle.

SC276: As I can tell by the fact that you and WGBH Boston have been jumping between identities in your nametags throughout the *entire fucking riff*.

Zoom: And how did THAT turn out for you, Wallace?

Wally: I thought this was supposed to be the truce week.

SC276: I thought this was supposed to be a riff, not a fucking blog post.

Raven: But what if Beast Boy still just wants her to be on the Titans after all of that?

Nightwing: Then he is a very shallow person. VERY shallow, as he doesn't love Tara Markov the person, he loves Terra the superheroine.

SC276: Much like you all love listening to yourself talk!

He loves the superpowers and the identity rather than who is behind them and just wants to hang out with a girl who has special abilities over a real person.

SC276: Which would be a better time than dealing with you lot.

Purple Patch: Yeah, that's a big issue I've noticed with this style of character. Because, despite whatever he might say, it all comes off like self-denial. The underlying tone is clear as glass.
He doesn't *love* Terra. He just wants *her* to love *him.* Because it'll make him feel big.

SC276: *~You think you're big? You think you're big, kid?~*

It'll make him feel 'superior'. It'll give him more of a reason to think he's better than everyone else, with someone else saying so. Because his kind of mentality only allows space in his heart for one person- himself!

SC276: ***Are you people done with your take on "Great Dialogues of Pluto" yet?! Can we get back to reading the actual fic now?!***

Not that it made his life any better, especially not with no one in the city respecting him, and his teammates having no sympathy or understanding of his grievance.

Tomhur: His teammates DO sympathize. It's just that, in typical Mykan fashion, they're handling it in the worst way possible.

Legendbringer: And of course, being a Mykan character, he wouldn't care anyway. It has to end with what he wants!

Lah: And people like that usually fail in that.

SC276: That that, that. That? That!

Suddenly, he began to have a feeling that he wasn't alone where he sat. He turned round and couldn't believe his eyes! There she stood, still in her school uniform

Deadpool: And Someone's fetish just kicked in!

SC276: Probably not Mykan's, oddly enough.

, and that same look of sadness and regret on her face.

SC276: She already knows this was a terrible idea.

Legendbringer: Was Terra and she brought in the lawyers.

"Hi, Beast Boy…" she said softly to him, but rather than address her back, he narrowed his eyes angrily at her and got up to leave

Deadpool: You are an idiot. She's right there. Pour your heart out to her!

SC276: Honestly, I've taken a nap at some point and completely forgotten his motivations.

Rainbow Dash: Or you can just mope and whine for a moment.

, "No, wait…!" she called to him "I need to talk with you."

Terra: How long have you been putting cameras in my bathroom?

SC276: [Legendbringer] "Since last June- ***WAIT I MEAN-"***

He stood where he was, and she stood where she was, about twenty feet away from one another. "Talk about what?" he sneered softly at her, "There's nothing to talk about."

Tomhur: He should be relieved she's even TALKING to him! Why is he angry!?

Hunter: Because if he wasn't, this plot would be over in 5 minutes.

SC276: With you guys riffing, that would still be a half-hour.

Beast Boy: You are not doing what I want and aren't giving into my needs so I'm not listening to you.

Shurui: *grabs a Beast Killer knife*

SC276:



One hit is all I need, boy. Don't give me an excuse to use it.

SC276: [Beast Boy] "Hey, not *my* fault we keep getting suddenly possessed by our fic selves!"

Hearing the way he was talking confirmed her worst fears that he hadn't moved on at all from what happened between them back at her school.

SC276: Oh yeah, by the way: during the writing of this riff (mine, not theirs), MrEnter released an Animated Atrocities video about "Things Change," so I finally have some insight into the event that Mykan decided to revolve his entire life around. Judging from what I remember of the monster the Titans were fighting at the top of the fic, this fic was meant to be a *direct sequel* to the episode. Which means that literally everything about how the Titans, Terra, and her classmates are acting makes even *less fucking sense*.

Legendbringer: At this point, I would drop a rock on his foot and tell him to grow some.

N. Harmonik: I'd drop rocks on both of his feet.

SC276: [Legendbringer] "Well he's right here, so... (goes looking for rocks)"
[Beast Boy] "*WHY DID I THINK THIS WAS A GOOD IDEA*"

“Why are you here, Terra?” he finally asked her. “Please don’t call me that!” she protested. “Well what else should I call you? Traitor…? Backstabber…? Girl I thought I could trust, but I was wrong anyway?”

SC276: [Beast Boy] “Give me something to work with here, it’s not like the episode did!”

Tomhur: Beast Boy, you’re not helping here!

SC276: Same to you, asshole!

Alphamon: Y'know, considering the fact that she's the very one you've been angsting over for weeks, you could stand to be less of an asshole towards her.

The Mane 6: Wow, what a brat!

SC276: [Mane Six] “COME PLAY WITH US, BEAST BOY”

Rarity: So, make up your mind, have you forgiven her for her betrayal or not? Is this about her telling you to grow up and move on? You are sending some rather mixed signals.

N. Harmonik: Can you guys *feel* all the love he has for her?

Lah: Not a bit. All I feel is hate and angst.

SC276: That’s what happens when you let your definitions of all these characters be completely rewritten by a single shoddy episode.

Terra took in a deep breath trying to keep her cool. “Look, I can see you’re still about this,” she paused

SC276: [Terra] “And you’re probably going to continue like this for the rest of the author’s life.”

“But you don’t have to be. It’s not like this is the end of the world.”

Blue Beetle: She’s right, you know.

N. Harmonik: Funny you should say that, Terra…

Shurui: She really jinxed it -_-.

SC276: And I don’t feel fine.

Beast Boy snuffed, “So what do you want me to do? You want me to pretend that everything’s okay, and go around with a big fake smile on my face?”

Everyone: SHE WANTS YOU TO GROW THE FUCK UP!

his features hardened, “For ***(Bleep)*** sakes, Terra, you yanked my heart out and squashed it!”

SC276: Y’know, I wouldn’t put it past these idiots to censor a fic, just saying.

Tomhur: So does he miss her or is he angry and not want anything to do with her? MAKE UP YOUR MIND, MYKAN!!

SC276: That would require him to have one in the first place, you should know this by now!

Deadpool: Mykie, this is M, you can say, "fuck".

Shurui: Yeah, you can say it. Nothing will hurt you if you do.

SC276: Except his "show's" censors.

Terra hung her head low, knowing to expect that. "What's happening to you?" she asked, "You're not the Beast Boy I remember."

Blue Beetle: Terra is self-aware.

Lah: But not Genre Savvy.

SC276: Both of which don't apply to the fifty-something riffers in this story.

He chuckled rudely at that, "Funny, I thought you DIDN'T remember me. No, change that, you didn't WANT to remember me.

SC276: You written by this author, yeah, I'd rather remember anything else.

You didn't want to remember everything that we shared, not even the good stuff. You just told me to take a hike and never see you again!

Blue Beetle: She's being an idiot here; revealing you didn't have amnesia is just gonna make your case worst.

SC276: Not as bad as your grammar, though.

Hunter: You know a better way of handling this?

SC276: Not do it?

Have Beast Boy be convinced Terra was faking it and not show Terra's side of the story until AFTER Beast Boy goes evil and reveal SHE DID have amnesia the whole time! That makes it a simple misunderstanding that destroys a man's life! But no. Gotta do it the stupid way in order to punish Terra and make her feel as guilty as possible. THAT WORKS TOO, I GUESS!

Legendbringer: Yeah, make it a slow build-up to it. This will also give the audience a chance to understand and relate to the character's actions more. Instead, what we have here is just a couple of kids playing at adults and a whole bunch of whining.

SC276: Interesting thoughts. And yet you're here and not going and doing *that*.

That hurt, Terra, more than anything anyone has ever done to me in my life!"

Spider-Man: I mean, losing my family was one thing, but betrayed by a girl I shared a few scenes with...that was painful.

N. Harmonik: Again, he insinuates that her dumping him was worse than her getting turned into a giant lawn ornament.

> **SC276: And *he* got turned into a lamp once. They can bond over that.**

Purple Patch: You know what? I'm not even convinced he's actually watched much of the cartoon. All he's interested is this bit. Because anyone who watches Teen Titans in general would know that's not the case. If this writer truly believes that a girlfriend dumping you would hurt more than Trigon's malice or Slade's sadism or the humiliation of having to fight Killer Moth, then he doesn't know *jack* about Teen Titans!

> **SC276: Having read one of his fics from clearly before "Things Change" aired... yeah, pretty much. Shippers be dumb like that.**

Terra was starting to feel a bit annoyed by the way he was berating her.

Tomhur: I thought she felt guilty! Shouldn't she be agreeing with Beast Boy? APOLOGIZE. YOU IDIOT!!

Hunter: Remember, if they did the logical thing, then this story would be over in 5 minutes.

> **SC276: Much like if these riffers did the logical thing, this riff would be an eighth of the length.**

Legendbringer: Again, boulder, head, two seconds.

> **SC276: I don't remember what you're talking about because I'm trying to get less people that pervertedly covet teenagers in my life.**

Lah and Shurui: Do it! Do it! Do it!

> **SC276: Chug! Chug! Chug! Chug!**

"Look, did it not ever occur to you that I was never happy with my old life? All I ever wanted was to be accepted, and live things nice and easy with people who loved me! Instead I lived a hard life, causing pain wherever I went and hurting those I cared for, and you were one of them. I didn't want to hurt anyone anymore, Beast Boy, and I can't stand remembering all that! I wanted to have a better future!"

> **SC276: Most relatable anyone written by Mykan has ever been- *oh god those are some big text walls***

Tomhur: (Claps mockingly) Way to go, Mykan. Way to go. In one fell swoop, you just proved how much of a selfish sexist asshole you are.

SC276: You needed *proof*?

You KNOW Terra did all that because she wanted to escape her old life, you KNOW she just wanted a better future, and you KNOW that she was miserable as a Titan.

SC276: Actually, I find it more likely that he thinks Terra's lying through her teeth here.

BUT YOU DON'T CARE ABOUT ANY OF THAT. You INSIST that she still end up with Beast Boy and embrace all that trauma and pain DESPITE THAT. You would rather Terra be unhappy with Beast Boy than have them both be happy. Because it's ALL ABOUT WHAT BEAST BOY WANTS. FUCK YOU.

SC276: Dude, dial the volume back. Use italics like a *sane* person.

Alphamon: You think this is the only instance? There's Davis and many others as well. It doesn't matter what the female of the relationship wants, as long as the MALE is happy then everything's good in his world. Mykan doesn't see the women in fictional stories as actual women, he sees them as prizes to be won by the male and dolls that are devoid of any personality outside of being in love with the main protagonist or having somehow ruined the protagonist's life by not falling in love with him.

SC276: *Oh gee, something I totally didn't know from the myriad other times it was spelled out.*

Zamasu: Y'see, it's *this* kind of shit that makes me want to annihilate all mortals…

SC276: So go join the Daleks instead of wasting time here.

Spider-Man: Mykan, despite what you may think, being together with Beast Boy isn't gonna take away all the pain she went through. It's still gonna be there. And it's gonna tear her up inside until eventually it affects her relationship with Beast Boy and we're back to square one.

SC276: Insert *One More Day* joke here, because what's Legend going to do about it? *Riff* me?

Purple Patch: Yeah, this? This right here? This is something the author needs to ask himself because, to a reasonable human being, this would be cause indeed to look events over and wonder 'Was it really how I saw it?'.

SC276: Assuming I haven't stopped giving a shit.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Running from small nightmares never make us look good. We can run from rats, spiders, dust, vegetables or even dolls. But one thing we must never run from is the truth.

SC276: Dude, you're from *Star Wars*, not *Ace Attorney*.

This Mykan isn't so much trying to run as build a barrier. And it is as flimsy as the paper this story is written upon.

> **SC276: ...You know what a *computer* is, right? If your computer is flimsy, you need to upgrade.**

"THE WAY YOU HANDLED IT WAS WRONG!!" Beast Boy shouted, making her wince. He calmed down and spoke more softly, but sternly,

> **SC276: [the author] "-however the fuck that works."**

"I can understand all that pain and stuff, but that's no excuse for the way you acted.

Tomhur: Funny. I can say the same about you.

Legendbringer: Like the above said,

> **SC276: *Oh I was wondering where one of the fucking loudspeakers was in that last block.***

it isn't about her needs and wants, it's about him. It's all about how it affects him. It's all about how it hurt him, it was the way SHE acted, and not him. He is a blameless little man and she is the big bad girl. She is nothing more than just an object to be won, a key to the man's happiness. She could've acted like Fluttershy in all of this and it would still be wrong. The only right answer was to get on her knees and blow him. All he wants is for him to be happy, a very VERY selfish thing to do and I can only see this ending up with one of them dead.

> **SC276: Just like how I can only see this ending up with one of you *repeating everyone else's points like it's his own idea*.**

We could have worked it all out! We could've looked past all the bad things… but no. You just wanted to run, and abandon it all, and what we had."

Purple Patch: *You* start looking past the bad things you selfish knob! You're the one who seems to be making most of them up! Terra has been through enough hell! You have to literally delude yourself into believing you're worse off!

> **SC276: You realize you're talking to *Mykan*, right?**

Stop finger-pointing and be a bloody grown-up!

Tomhur: Mykan, in your head, the only way to handle the problem is for Terra to end up with Beast Boy and not deal with the pain at all and hope it doesn't come back. Don't talk to us about handling the problem badly because your characters do it ALL THE DAMN TIME.

Legendbringer: Not only that, but this isn't even Mykan understanding her pain. He's using arguments from other people who have brought this up

> **SC276: Oh gee, Mykan stealing things, what a *novelty*.**

and is using this as a way to try and counterpoint it...BADLY. Because he is still missing the important facts that he is still ignoring her pain and needs. He still just wants her to be with Beast Boy. Why? Because he thinks that just having them as a couple together will remove all of the pain and sadness because that is how it all works. That is how life works in his head.

SC276: *WE KNOW, I'VE BEEN READING THIS TOO*

Yet another piece of reality from Mr. "I-want-ponies-to-face-reality".

Shurui: Just because you two would become a couple, that does not mean the end of all suffering.

SC276: You don't know how shippers think, do you.

It just means you must support each other with your problems and try to keep it together.

SC276: And yet there's over four dozen different sock puppets strewn all over the floor.

He recalled the last words she said to him before she turned to stone, *"You were the best friend I ever had."*

Cyborg: You know, I felt a little dissed with that one.

And then what happened at her school…

SC276: Which we now know was at most three days ago.

"You're my friend! You're a Teen titan!"

"…You're wrong!"

Terra: No, get out of my life before I introduce your brain to Mr. Boulder.

SC276: Why aren't you doing that then?! *Why are you even here?!*

Terra tried to come up with excuses for that, but she couldn't think of a thing.

Legendbringer: I can!!!! :)

SC276: I actually looked through your old lines because I forgot if it was you or Tom that hit on one of the Titans, you were actually making *jokes* in the beginning.

Terra shook her head at this, growling. The rage was evident in her eyes as she stepped towards the teen she called friend, "The only friend, the only friend you had?

SC276: Not what he actually said, you've already failed, stop now before you hurt yourself-

Well, I must not be all that important to you if what you are doing right now if trying to guilt trip me into doing what you want! This isn't friendship, it's enslavement. Yeah, guess what, I am taking psychology in school

SC276: What fucking high school are *you* going to?!

and you are right now being the pinnacle of an emotional abuser."

Beast Boy stammered and tried to say something more, but a loud stomp interrupted him.

"I'm not done!

SC276: *Well you're definitely done being funny!*

You know what that whole "Only friend' bs reminds me of, Slade! Yeah, the man who abused me and made me try and kill you. He said the exact damn thing when he was using me!

SC276: I don't remember that, mostly because I have better shows to watch.

And guess what, I think I would rather have him! Because at least he was honest,"

SC276: OK, note to world: Terra needs actual therapy if she thinks being in *Slade's* presence is ever preferable.

with a growl, she began to lift a large boulder and aim it at Beast Boy's head, a deranged look in her eyes as she stepped closer. "And I am not about to go back. Never..." she let out a giggle as she put the boulder over his head, "Never took a life before Slade, but I heard it gets better the second time!"

SC276: Do you... usually respond to inane actions from Mykan-written characters by turning them into mass murderers? It feels like a trend.

Beast Boy nodded at her silence and stammering, "That's what I thought. You were only thinking about yourself, Terra, and you didn't care what happened to me… just like everyone else didn't."

Blue Beetle: SHE'S Thinking only of herself?!? You clearly don't give a crap about her pain! You only care about the fact she doesn't wanna be with you!

Hunter: For Pete's sake, even *I* care about other people! AND I MURDER PEOPLE!!!

Nightwing: Even the Joker is acting better than you at this, Gar.

SC276: You've *seen* his relationship with Harley, right?!

You claim she doesn't care, when all you are doing is talking about yourself. And you act like your pain and tragedy is so much worse.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I wouldn't be so irritated if not for the rampant self-righteous self-delusions.

SC276: Same, buddy.

Terra sighed, almost irritably, "Look, I've changed Beast Boy. This is who I am, and who I want to be."

Spider-Man: Yeah so shut your mouth, Beast Boy.

Terra: And if you don't like it, well...see the above scene.

"Sure it is…" he mocked.

Tomhur: YOU ARE AN ASSHOLE. You just said you understood her pain but then when she reiterates her points, you make fun of her!

SC276: Considering who I'm riffing, that's something I can get behind!

Deadpool: THIS is supposed to be our sympathetic villain!?

Legendbringer: Remember, not sympathise with him, understand him.

SC276: Nothing about this document is understandable.

Twilight: *Reads a psychology book* Yep, manipulation, abuse, and making her feel like the monster. All emotional abuse right here. I swear I can write a book here.

SC276: And yet you're here instead of doing that.

N. Harmonik: And this is what Mykan thinks love is.

She took offense to that, "Look, I'm willing to let go and move on from all of this,

SC276: And yet you're here.

and I hope someday you can as well.

SC276: And yet he's a NotMykan.

You can't keep dwelling on the past all the time,

SC276: And yet we're riffing a riff of a rehash.

and you have to accept that Things Cha--" she stopped when he rushed over and put his hand over her mouth,

Tomhur: Oh great, now he's forcing himself on her. Now I hate him even more!

SC276: Says the guy that hit on *Rainbow Dash*.

Dark Conquest: Oh this is going to be good! *licks lips*

> **SC276: I really should make the list of names as I go along, as I keep forgetting who I already counted. But riffing this tripe is already more effort than it deserves.**

Blue Beetle: (Slaps him with a newspaper) NO!!! Bad Dark Conquest!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: *(Draws a blaster and puts a hand behind his back)* You are dangerously close to a line I will not permit you to cross, sir.

> **SC276: Again: *your host hit on a pony*. Also you're overdrawing the joke again, *but mostly hitting on pony*.**

"Shut the ***(Bleep)*** up!" he hissed deeply, "Don't say another God-Damn word!"

Deadpool: Why is he censoring this?! This is an M-rated fic!

Shurui: I don't know?!

> **SC276: It's rated M because NotMykan #10 rips off Flurry Heart's head, for fuck's sakes. I am like half-past-sure you know that's coming.**

Purple Patch: If you don't want to swear, make up your own words! That's what Fimfic writers do. Hell, I gave words for most other curse words. St is 'Curd', B***h is 'Nag, W***e is 'Pay-Ride'. It's quite fun actually.**

> **SC276: Like how on *Penn & Teller: Bullshit*, "con artist" is "asshole."**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: E chu ta sleemo bantha poodoo!

> **SC276: *Meega nala kweesta!***

Terra was frozen on the spot, unable to bring herself to even blink her eyes.

Legendbringer: Excuse me, I need to take over again.

SC276: 

“Don’t you TOUCH ME!!!!” Terra roared as she blew Beast Boy back with a rock fist. Her hair flowed behind her as she walked towards him, “Don’t you dare fucking touch me like that again! All my life people have touched me in ways I never wanted. My brother hurt me when we trained by accident, my father slapped me because I was a freak, and Slade...” she paused and looked away, shuddering at the the thought.

> **SC276: ...Are you saying that Slade *sexually assaulted* Terra? While also thinking she would pine over *you*?**

Growling once more, she lifted several rocks,

> **SC276: Given it makes more sense for that “clifftop” to be on a roof, she’s actually ripping out chunks of probably concrete.**

“So what gives you the right to touch me, BRAT! I am telling you to grow up, to be a man. But if you want to be a child, then, I might have to punish you!” she said,

> **SC276: *Only literally-translated anime villains talk like that.***

her power making a rock glow until it turned into magma.

> **SC276: Can concrete even *become* magma...? (Googles) Oh look, <u>it can’t</u>. Your fic is even *less possible* than Mykan’s. That’s gotta be embarrassing.**

She had never seen him so infuriated before. Not even the time her told her, *“Slade was right; you don’t have any friends!”*

> **SC276: Author, looking up Wikiquotes isn’t going to convince me you watched this show for anything other than the shipping.**

Fluttershy: Which, considering he was Beast Boy, made him look more like an angry puppy.

Purple Patch: Mykan, this is downright horrible.

> **SC276: I don't know how "Mykan couldn't write a good story if it kicked him in the ass" has eluded you thus far.**

Her betrayal was what started all of this. Her betrayal kicked off the rise of the Slade we know, the manipulator, the psychological torturer

> **SC276: Are you saying the entire bit where he hostaged the Titan's lives to force Robin to be his apprentice was... *after* that bit with Terra? (Googles) Robin's was the season 1 finale while Terra's was season 2. Gheeze, people, with all the obscure references, you *obviously* have access to Google. (pushes over another cardboard cutout)**

and the pain everyone, that's *everyone* went through was shocking. Now, you're claiming none of that mattered, only the fact that she broke up with Beast Boy. And you still expect to be treated like a sane and mature individual?

> **SC276: [Mykan] "Well... for a *shipper*..."**

Mykan...You don't know Terra. You don't know Beast Boy. You are completely ignorant of their experiences and ignorant of your own. And that is why writing through yourself fails. Because you don't know yourself.

> **SC276: I'm not taking your opinion given you couldn't bother to Google a simple case of *episode order*.**

"I was hoping I wouldn't have to do this, but there are some things about me you don't know! I haven't told anyone this…!"

Legendbringer: Though it's a surprise that Robin didn't figure it out.

> **SC276: That'd require any of the characters to be themselves in this fic.**

With that, he began to tell Terra *a long story…*

Tomhur: Oh no…

N. Harmonik: My sentiments exactly.

Spider-Man: Not another bullcrap Mykan backstory!

> **SC276: What was the *first* one you saw, shouldn't you be holding a cruise liner or something together, I haven't seen *Homecoming*.**

Hunter: Well, let's just-

By the time he was finished, he removed his hand from her face, and she looked more shocked than ever after everything she had just heard.

Hunter: ...Wait what?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Pardon?

Tomhur: ARE YOU KIDDING ME!? You're not even gonna SHOW US THE PROBABLY IMPORTANT BACKSTORY!?!

SC276: 

N. Harmonik: On one hand, I'm glad that we don't have to read his exaggeratedly sad backstory again. On the other hand, I was looking forward to seeing folks who are knowledgeable about Teen Titans rip it apart.

Legendbringer: Spoilers, he just told her his origin story.

> **SC276: (Googles) Was bitten by a monkey and given a dangerous disease from it, so his parents had to use an experimental serum to save him, giving them his powers and turning his body green. They shortly after died in a boating accident.**

Yep, that's it.

> **SC276: Good to know I found the right page then.**

And remember Beast Boy's origin is supposed to be more tragic than: Losing parents and being forced into a war, becoming a slave and you know what some men do to hot slave girls, unable to touch anything, and daughter of the devil.

> **SC276: Um... Are you saying that's Robin, Starfire, Cyborg, and Raven in that order? Because you have a funny definition of "taken in by Batman," I'm pretty sure Starfire is considered ugly by her species' standards, and that statement doesn't match up with what the TT Wiki says about Cyborg at fucking all.**

Yep, Beast Boy's little back story is sadder than all of that because his is...more constant?

> **SC276: It's certainly more constant than your "research" standards.**

Purple Patch: So let me get this straight...You just want people to take your word for it now, Mykan? That's...Good grief!

SC276:



Out of every little thing in this fic, one thing you never stopped yourself doing is whining about how truly, truly awful it was to be you. And now...you can't even be bothered to do that? Again, I must ask, do you think we should sympathise? When you're not even telling us what why and how?

> **SC276: Actually, I think it's more the case of "couldn't be bothered to do the Google work and doesn't actually *know* Beast Boy's backstory, because since when have shippers cared about stuff like that."**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Perhaps he finally realised that attempting to rewrite Beast Boy's past would create more holes in this plot than even he could handle.

> **SC276: You... assume Mykan is capable of recognizing plotholes? Oh you sweet summer child.**

"So now you know." he said to her, looking heartbroken and beaten. "There's a difference between "Letting Go" and "Moving on" Terra. I hope you realize that someday."

Blue Beetle: ….what?

Spider-Man: There's a difference between….THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE!!

> **SC276: Between this group and the author they're riffing? I agree!**

Hunter: Wouldn't it have been better for him to say "There's a difference between running away and letting go" or something? That would have tied into Terra's supposed "arc" better

> **SC276: Why do you keep insisting there's an arc here? Why do you think Mykan's capable of thinking that far ahead?**

Tomhur: Sadly, Mykan doesn't know the difference.

Legendbringer: Me again!

> **SC276: *Go write fics in your own document, you're making this take even LONGER than it should!***

Terra stood there for a moment, eyes wide. She stared at Beast boy, and for a moment, he thought he had hurt her.

> **SC276: *You don't even have the decency to pretend you're doing an impression, you're just writing on the walls like a fucking three-year-old!***

That she understood him and was saddened by him. That was when his world and the cliff he was on exploded as he heard Terra roar, "ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME!!!!!!!" She stepped towards beast boy

> **SC276: -causing her to fall off the cliff she just blew up.**

on the pieces of debris like they were steps, her hair billowing out as she glared at him. "You expected that little sob story to make me feel...what? Pity, sadness, regret, something? Oh, I feel something all right, ANGER!"

> **SC276: Yeah, people get like that when confronted with their own inadequacies.**

"A-a-anger?" whimpered Beast Boy as he finally found stable ground.

> **SC276: On an *exploded cliff*?**

"You are telling me that your little sob story is somehow worse than mine. MINE! I was raped by a man, you piece of shit! My father treated me like shit, and my brother barely noticed me!

> **SC276: ... (Googles) Literally nothing about Terra's backstory in the *Teen Titans* cartoon - A.K.A. the only continuity that *matters* here - even hints at sexual abuse of any kind. In fact, the wiki mentioned that the sight of her brother actually caused her to *smile*. You are literally just making shit up to serve your own narrative. *Why do you keep turning people into mass murderers and rapists?***

And here you are saying "My mommy and daddy were killed and I was put into the care of a man who wanted to kill me?" with a roar she broke and fused large boulders "FUCK! THAT! NOISE!"

SC276: I don't think the monsters in *The World Ends With You* have orifices to facilitate that. Unless you want to try sticking your dick into one of those tattoo holes...

"But the Doom Patrol and the Titans..." Beast Boy said, quivering at the show of power, if it were not him changing into animals and dodging,

SC276: [Legendbrinder] "-which he is *totally definitely* doing-"

he knew he would've died.

Terra growled and created effigies of the Titans hugging and smiling, the looks of happiness on their faces.

SC276: This just reminds me of a moment when Scarlet and I were riffing that DR fic and she conjured an image of a situation instead of describing it. In a text medium. He who fights monsters must be careful... (sips orange juice)

Then she looked to Beast Boy with the same look one gives a decayed corpse,

SC276: Why do you think people get murderously angry at something that's already long dead?

"I feel so DAMN sorry for you. You think that just losing your parents one time and being tormented by a caretaker matched up to being raped, abused, and forced to live alone?

SC276: *You* ran away from home because you were afraid your powers would only hurt people. Also, you don't know *how* that caretaker tormented him. For all you know, that guy could've been into beastiality.

IT DOESN'T! You know what team came to my side and gave me shelter when I needed it?"

"Jesus?" asked Beast Boy.

"NOBODY!!!!" shouted Terra

SC276: Well of course, I mean, after the second time, no one came when the boy cried wolf.

as she slammed a series of spikes into Beast Boy's legs, "So take your sob story and ram it up your ass. It'll be better than what happened to mine."

SC276: *I don't want to imagine the implications when you implied Terra's backstory is full of rape while having her FAWN OVER YOU.*

Grand Admiral Thrawn: (Stands up and claps) Bravo, Miss Markov. Encore.

Purple Patch: Sit down, mate.

SC276: Purple Prose knows that nothing Legend does is worth celebrating, she's got the right spirit going.

Shurui: Oh my god, that was terrifying!

SC276: [Japanese] "Why do you keep writing these minifics, Legend?!"

Tomhur: Anyone wanna bet Mykan doesn't know Terra's origin?

Legendbringer: Of course he doesn't,

SC276: [Legendbringer] "-much like how I don't!"

because it would not only be something that requires reading, but he would then be forced to write it so that Beast Boy is still seen as the victim. Even ignoring the backstory, Terra was still put into some creepy crap with Slade.

SC276: Or maybe you're just assuming anything sexual was involved because you somehow know this show *less* than Mykan.

He turned to walk down the path to head back into down, for he was too upset to fly and feel any lift.

Fluttershy: Why not turn into a cheetah?

SC276: Because you people have slowed this scene to a fucking crawl.

"Beast Boy..." Terra called to him, but he just held up his hand, not interested in what she had to say.

SC276: How appropriate, I'm not interested in what *he* has to say.

"You just worry about yourself, Terra! That's what you've always done. Just know this… I respected your wishes, and I gave you your space…

…Now you let me have mine."

Purple Patch: She can't. The plot's not letting her.

SC276: Boy, after hearing no one but Legend talk for like five minutes, Purple Prose, your attempts at comedy are a *massive* relief.

Legendbringer: No, you didn't. If you did then you wouldn't have pulled out the sob story. You wouldn't have brought out this whole "My life sucks" BS. You would have just said "I understand" and then move on without this whole manipulation!

SC276: *Stop talking into a mirror.*

Then he was gone, leaving the poor girl stuck in a never ending veil of shock, heartbreak, and above all things, extreme guilt and remorse.

Tomhur: What am I supposed to feel here? Am I supposed to feel sorry for Terra? Be mad at her? All I know is I'm REALLY hating Beast Boy right about now.

SC276: Just now?

Legendbringer: I feel extreme rage, does that count?

Darth Sidious: Release your anger, let it grant you strength over-

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Who the blazes let you in?!

SC276: Good question. *FIFTY-SIX!!*

I'm the one who makes the rules now. We established this last time we crossed paths. Go back to where I left you.

Darth Sidious: But it's cold in there…

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Out!

SC276: [Pit] "Wait, why is *he* allowed to leave and *we're* not?!"

Beast Boy made it into town, but he stopped a minute and rested his head up against a lamppost. His whole body ached with shame and pain and cold bitterness.

Purple Patch: That's what happens when you headbutt a lamp-post, you ninny.

SC276: *Actual* gold star for someone being able to tell a joke after all that!



It hurt him enough the way he had just acted towards Terra,

Tomhur: Just because you feel bad about it doesn't make you any less of an asshole.

Legendbringer: If anything, it just makes you more of a jerk!

SC276: You're one to talk.

N. Harmonik: Then go apologize!

Shurui: Apologize now, you asshole!

even if by some odd way she deserved it, after telling her *that story.*

Purple Patch: If by 'odd' you mean completely wrong.

Blue Beetle: WHAT STORY!?

> **SC276: Probably the ones that Legend kept spewing unsolicited like a telemarketer. That's obsessed with rape.**

Nightwing: Really? Telling her a backstory is worth the pain and misery?

> **SC276: It is when it's told by Legend!**

A tear leaked out of his eye and splashed onto the ground, "I can't stand it!" he cried himself "I can't stand it anymore! I'm going to go crazy! What else could happen…?"

> **SC276: Well, offhand, you could end up tearing off an infant's head.**

Deadpool: You idiot!! That's like saying, "What else could possibly go wrong?!"!

Legendbriger: Oh fer cryin...build a bridge and get over it, you freaking wimp!

> **SC276: You first, One-Trick!**

If you want to see this done right, go and watch the last few episodes of Gravity Falls where Mabel has to deal with the fear that her life as a child is over and she might lose everything due to change. This was a real and powerful fear for a 12 year old to have to do deal with.

> **SC276: To do diddly done gone deal.**

Now why does it work for her and not this putz? First of all, Mabel is a child,

> **SC276: Teenagers are technically children, including I'm pretty sure by law. Point invalidated.**

and second, we have had time to relate to her through actions and thoughts.

> **SC276: This is chapter three in a sequel fic to a four to five-season series, while *Gravity Falls* had two seasons. Point invalidated.**

This has none of that.

> **SC276: Just like how you are less valid than a pound sterling in Mexico.**

Through this story, we see Beast Boy acting callous to his friends, be an absolute prick to Terra, and be an overall asswipe to anyone else. He acts like the whole world revolves around him and only him and expects the world to bow to him.

> **SC276: Which is... the most realistic thing I've ever heard of.**

Is there a way to make us feel sympathetic to Beast Boy? Yes! Any idea can be done well if you put thought, effort and heart into the material.

SC276: Which I'm certain *you* know, rape-boy.

If Mykan wants us to feel bad and actually be on Beast Boy's side, then make him like his canon self. Keep it all inside, but actually be slowly breaking down. Have the meetings with Terra be accidents, make it so that he is trying to hide his pain and have him be more mature. Show how he'd actually be affected by this and not "feel bad".

SC276: I don't know why you keep assuming Mykan knows what canon is.

He suddenly got his answer when a huge punk guy grabbed him by the collar. "Hey there, kid…!" and he socked him hard, sending him into his two punk friends, and they shoved him hard to the ground.

Shurui; Finally, some action!

Deadpool: See? Told you.

Spider-Man: And these guys are morons.

SC276: You say that as if that's not true of every character in this fic.

Respected or not, you don't pick a fight with a local superhero!

N. Harmonik: Not unless you're suicidal or want to be arrested.

SC276: Which would most likely result in you leaving the fic, so really, it's the only sane option.

Nightwing: And you three are the worst morons since the guys who decided to pick on that Banner scientist.

Purple Patch: You came to the wrong neighbourhood, mother-schmucker!

SC276: Dude, it's a riff, you're allowed to swear.

"Dude…! What the hell is your problem?!" thundered Beast Boy and one of the punks kicked him in the side.

Purple Patch: I'm in a Mykan fic! That's my fking problem!**

SC276: No, you're *riffing* a Mykan fic, keep track of your local reality already.

"It's nothing personal, pal. We were paid to do this. We're gonna beat the crap out of you!"

Tomhur: That was kinda implied.

Legendbringer: There. I hit the enter button and fixed the problem. Don't expect me to do the same again.

> **SC276: ...The fuck are you even talking about? What shit are you stealing credit for *now*?**

Purple Patch: Waste of money. If they'd only been around to watch him railing at Terra, they'd be doing this for free!

As the punks continued to wail on him, Jackie and Jillian were nearby in their park car

Spider-Man: National park or state park car?

Lah: I think he means, "parked".

> **SC276: Is it because you're a ghost that you keep killing the joke?**

N. Harmonik: Are they even old enough to know how to drive?

and watched everything. "That's it! Get him!" hissed Jackie.

Mayor Cutebiker: Get Im, GET IM!

> **SC276: *FIFTY-SIX!!***

"That Bitch Boy is toast!" added Jillian.

Rainbow Dash: Hey, um, girl who didn't watch the episode here. Did they actually ever find out his name? Were they ever really introduced to him or find out who he was? This just feels like they randomly knew who he was.

> **SC276: Listen, I understand not listening to the guy that hit on you or the guy that put rape in Terra's backstory, but pay attention already.**

Shurui: Hey! I found the Beep Off Button!

> **SC276: Meanwhile, Japanese fulfills her nickname with a non-sequitur.**

The two nasty girls slapped each other a high five and continued to watch the beating.

Legendbringer: Remember, they are nasty because the narrator said they are.

> **SC276: Like how Terra's backstory has rape because you say it does?**

Lah: I see a hint of that.

> **SC276: [Ra] "In you."**

As Beast Boy was being punched, kicked and tossed around, *his communicator was knocked loose and its recording camera was activated and began to film everything!*

SC276: Ain't that a lucky trick.

Tomhur: ***Why was that emphasized?***

SC276: ***Because fuck you.***

Nightwing: Forget that, why is he getting beaten so easily like a punk?

Applejack: *looks down* You don't want to know.

SC276: As someone that already knows, I agree.

Beast Boy was punched hard in the get, kicked in the side, and pushed hard up against a wall where the punks took their turns pounding at him with their fists. "THAT DOES IT!!" Beast Boy thundered, and he turned into a T-Rex and roared at the punks scaring them out of their wits.

SC276: Boy, you sure took a while to start defending yourself.

Purple Patch: Lok'Tar!

SC276:



"Whoa! No one said nothin' about a dinosaur!" the lead punk cried.

Tomhur: You had to know what you were getting into, right?

Legendbringer: Let me guess, you fellas shoot at Superman, rob banks in Gotham, and then commit crimes in Central City.

SC276: Wherever the fuck that last one is. Yet another joke completely overplayed.

Purple Patch: Maybe you guys were expecting him to be really good at swinging axes or something.

He tried to run, but Beast Boy grabbed him by the vest. He held him right in front of his face

Tomhur: Does Mykan even realize how puny a T-Rex's arms are?

Shurui: They have small hands.

SC276: <u>I HAVE A BIG HEAD AND LITTLE ARMS</u>

Purple Patch: That's probably why they're always so angry. They can't 'reach'.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: (Deadpan) Ha-ha-ha. A cretaceous mastubatory joke. How very amusing.

SC276: ...OK, I understood I wanted you guys to tell jokes, *but*...

Legendbringer: But, Tom...T-rexes are cool! I mean, sure, he could go lion or gorilla, but a T-rex is so cool!

SC276: [Tomhur] "*was i fucking talking to you*"

and roared at him, and the airwaves sent the punk crashing hard into a dumpster.

Nightwing: They are also doing this in broad daylight, why not wait or use chloroform?

SC276: *Why do you assume anyone in a Mykan fic thinks things through.*

The girls saw everything, and were really getting worried. They had completely forgotten about Beast Boy's powers.

Tomhur: HOW COULD YOU FORGET!!?!?! IT'S IN HIS NAME AND HE HAS GREEN SKIN!!!!!

Legendbringer: How could they even not think about this happening? What, are they ignoring the powers or something?

Shurui: I blame Mykan for this!

SC276: You can blame him for the entire fic, that sentiment is as meaningless as cursing God.

"I thought heroes weren't supposed to fight normal people?"

Nightwing: What-

Starfire: The-

Raven: Living-

Cyborg: HELL!

SC276: [Beast Boy] "What, *I* don't get a line?"

cried Jackie, "Maybe, but then again he is being wailed on." said Jillian.

SC276: Boy, for Mykan characters, you guys *especially* didn't think this through!

Spider-Man: Superheroes aren't allowed to fight normal people? WHAT!?

Lah: I feel that is insulting to people like Batman and Deathstroke.

SC276: ...Why do you think *Deathstroke* is a superhero?

Legendbringer: I think he's thinking of that insane Sentai logic I have seen. That or Mykan really thinks that superheroes ignore small crimes and go after only the MOTW.

Twilight: Well, if you look at his previous works, especially in Starfleet Magic, you'll note that it seems that they only fight MOTWs or invading armies. Criminals and small-time thugs are nonexistent. Which means that, yes, he really does believe that superheroes don't fight small-time thugs or even handle drug rings.

SC276: Or he thinks those things are incapable of existing in a world ruled by him- I mean Grand Ruler.

Rainbow Dash: But he's seen the 60s Batman.

SC276: Your evidence of that, pony-from-a-different-reality?

Twilight: You forget who we are dealing with, he thinks that Riddler and others are the equivalent to a big bad with mooks. Not common thugs. He can't, or won't, comprehend the idea that superheroes do fight more than just Metallo and such.

SC276: You're being written by Legend right now, aren't you? I really would do something about that, Twilight; he might start having you be raped in your backstory.

Then it got more serious, as one of the punks decided, "The hell with this! I'm making my own rules!" and he pulled out a pistol from his pocket. "Dude, no!" the other punk shouted,

Tomhur: Why is he objecting? THIS IS EXACTLY WHY SOMEONE WOULD PULL A GUN!

Rainbow Dash: You know, this would be easier if you actually wrote the scene where they bought the help. Then we would see where and why they decided no guns.

SC276: ...He *did*, for all intents and purposes! You probably just don't remember it because Legend quadrupled the size of the previous scene with his fucking fanwank!

and he grabbed him hard causing his friend to misaim and shoot Beast Boy right in the shoulder.

SC276: 

Twilight Sparkle: I feel like this is ripped off of something, if only because Mykan doesn't know an original scene if it bit him on the ass.

Lah: So very true.

> **SC276: Boy, you people have way too much knowledge of superheroes and yet none of you have played *Ace Attorney*? I guess I shouldn't be surprised that logic is too much for you lot...**

His blood cursed forth,

Legendbringer: You never wrote blood scenes before have you?

N. Harmonik: A blood curse, huh?

> **SC276: [Mykan] "Death to my mockers!"**
> **[Mykan's mom] "(shouting into the basement) Honey, have you seen the red paint that was in the garage?"**

and the pain was so immense. He wasn't going to die,

> **SC276: *Dude, spoilers.***

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Oh do suck it up. I took a Noghri Death Commando blade through the back and out the chest. You don't hear me complaining.

Nightwing: So, the suit is not bulletproof, yet changes with the powers? Who makes a suit like that for a high-profile hero?

> **SC276: This is what happens when you stiff Edna.**

Legendbringer: The same numbnuts who thought it was a good idea to parade Captain America in his outfit. Nope, still find the assassination scene stupid.

SC276: 

but he was infuriated, and roared at the two boys and chased them down. One of the punks curved round a bend leaving the other to get tail swatted!

Deadpool: I would make a Pokémon reference, but Legend won't let me!

> **SC276: Why the fuck is the merc with the mouth letting himself be limited by a fucking *near child molester*?!**

Tomhur: I will. Go ahead, Deadpool.

Deadpool: Thank you. Punk's defense lowered.

> **SC276: That's Tail *Whip*, there's a difference.**

Beast boy batted him so hard with his tail, slamming him hard into a brick wall.

"I can't believe this!" snarled Jackie. "He's beating them like their made of paper!" added Jillian.

Legendbringer: Well, Jackie-Jillian, I would say something, but I am still beating those punks up for being so stupid as to bully three rock stars, bitch slap the crust cousins for fighting a teenage robot, and romancing Bonnie because she could do so much better than Senor Senior Jr.

> **SC276: ...No, you're *riffing a fanfic*. Are you fucking hallucinating again?!**

Purple Patch: Yes, that might have something to do with the fact that he's a sodding therapod!

The last punk, though scared out of his wits, grabbed the gun, "Okay, freak! Have some of this!" and he shot Beast Boy hard in the knee, injuring him again!

Hunter: Well he's crippled for life. Trust me. You don't walk off that kind of injury.

Deadpool: Not unless you've got a healing factor…

SC276: *Great work ruining the pun, asshole.*

Nightwing: Even then, Gar's been through worse.

Twilight: Wait, so let me get this straight. In all of his years of heroing, in all of his fighting, all of the goons he battled, not once did any of them...ANY of them, think of pulling a gun? NOT ONE?!

SC276: This aired on Kids WB, Twilight. It's not *Batman: the Animated Series*.

Applejack: What about Robin?

Twilight: He's different, he moves in the shadows, he dodges this stuff, and he has body armor.

SC276: Have you *seen* Robin?

This makes no sense! What, did Beast Boy have such a rotten team that they gave him weak armor? Is he only wearing civilian garb? See, without explanations, all we are left with is way too many questions and I am taken out of this little fight. Any tension or fear is ruined because I am too busy trying to figure out how the HELL, MICHIGAN did Beast boy not go out in his superhero outfit?

SC276: I don't even know where that outfit fucking *goes* when he transforms. Honestly, the better question is how does a pony know the name of a city in Michigan.

This time, Beast Boy fell over, and he transformed back into his regular shape.

Rainbow Dash: Wait a second, if his lizard form helped to let him eat, then shouldn't T-rex help him shrug off a bullet?

SC276: If that logic applied, then what form would theoretically help me withstand this stupidity?

His transformation helped to heal his wounds faster, but he was still in a bit of pain from the two shots he had taken.

Nightwing: Wait, if I healed that fast and was in only pain, I would still be kicking ass. Did he just make his boy toy weaker?

SC276: [Beast Boy] "*did the rest of you just forget I'm here too*"

The Punk grabbed him by the collar and picked him up and pointed the gun right in between his eyes. "Any last words, shithead?"

Deadpool: So you'll censor fuck but you won't censor shit? How does that work?

SC276: You know there are people that literally don't think "crap" is a curse word?

Legendbringer: Simple, mommy lets him say shit in the house, but if he says fuck then daddy beats him again… *Grins evilly* And wouldn't that be horrible?

SC276: …*Why are you advocating domestic abuse?*

Before Beast Boy could respond, a large rock floated right above the punks head.

Terra: Oh fer crying- can't you do ANYTHING without me?

Lah: Girl power for the win!

SC276: Not sure that can actually apply when I recall the finale of his *Totally Spies* and *Yu-Gi-Oh* crossover had *himself* fight the BBEG.

Legendbringer: I would like to pause here and say to all of you Beast Boy fans out there, all my comments are not to the real Beast Boy who is a loyal friend, a funny character, and a nice guy. This is only towards this version of Beast Boy, who is none of these things.

SC276: I don't believe you. You think Terra's back story has *fucking rape*, everything you say has less weight than a *vacuum*.

Beast Boy and the punk both looked up just in time as the rock suddenly slammed down on the punk's head knocking him out cold! His blood cursed forth, but he wasn't dead!

Legendbringer: Wasn't DEAD?! WASN'T DEAD!? His blood is rushing forth from his skull, he is laying there in a pool of red liquid! No, wait, you're right, he isn't dead...he is dying! He has a concussion and judging by the wound, even if we do help him, he will be a vegetable! So, he might as well be dead.

SC276: …Is that supposed to be a… *bad* thing, or…?

Shurui: Is this like those Dragon Ball dubs where the villain states that they send their enemies to another dimension instead of saying they're dead?

SC276: Frankly, I *wish* I could send you losers to the Shadow Realm. But only for five minutes. With the sins you assholes have stored up writing not only this bullshit, but also all the *other* "Tomhur riffs Mykan" riffs where pretty much this brand of bullshit still happens, five minutes is going to seem like an *eternity*.

Beast Boy couldn't understand it, but then he looked up the street and saw Terra standing in an alley with her arm stretched out; proving it was she who did it, using her powers to levitate the rock.

SC276: Proving, blatantly telegraphing to the viewers at home, same difference.

Tomhur: Even though it was implied she lost her powers.

Rainbow Dash: *Frowns* And...

Legendbringer: Hmmm? Oh yeah! "It was a big rock" There, satisfied?

Pinkie: Yes.

> **SC276: No, because you could've just *said* it. Just because nothing can salvage your reputation now doesn't mean you shouldn't *try*.**

She saw him getting beaten up, though she didn't know why, and gave him a little help.

> **SC276: *We can read, author.***

Legendbringer: Ever thought that maybe, deep down, you always wanted to be a villain?

> **SC276: <u>Since I was fifteen</u>, get over yourself.**

You just killed a man, it would be easy to do it again, and again.

> **SC276: Didn't you have her try to kill Beast Boy in the last scene? You *wrote a whole mini-fanfic*. Are you sure you're not suffering from dissociative identity problems?**

Zoom: Come to the dark side. Or more specifically, the league of sympathetic villains. We have a great health care plan and heroes who go easy on us because we're sympathetic.

> **SC276: Buddy, have you ever played a *Fire Emblem* game.**

Beast Boy didn't know what to think or say.

Everyone: SAY THANK YOU!!

Purple Patch: It's called caring. You can do that even if you aren't in a relationship. You're bloody welcome, jerky green giant.

> **SC276: Good attempt, falls flat because Beast Boy is the smallest Titan, but good attempt.**

"Shit!" snarled Jackie, "Let's scram!" added Jillian, and Jackie started the car

Legendbringer: That car must be nice if it can fit three people inside. Though how do they tell the difference between the two Jackies?

> **SC276: Aaaaand you're still hallucinating, good to know.**

and the tires screeched as the car drove down the road. The girls didn't notice Terra, but she saw them and realized what was happening, and she was nothing short of livid with them both!

Legendbringer: I swear, Grammarly would have a field day with this.

> **SC276: Consider Hemingway first. It's free.**

Suddenly…!

Pinkie: The dam burst!

Lah: And I screamed in the night.

SC276: Over still being in the same room with Legend?

"BEAST BOY…!!" Robin shouted as he and the other Titans arrived on the scene, having received a signal of trouble,

SC276: [Mykan] "What signal? *Fuck you*, that's what!"

and they noticed the three hurt and unconscious punks, "What have you been doing?" Robin sneered.

Tomhur: Defending himself.

Nightwing: What were we doing there anyway?

SC276: *It literally just said they got a signal, PAY ATTENTION ALREADY before I install a ball outflow pipe in here.*

N. Harmonik: Also, [sneered] is not the proper term for a situation such as this.

SC276: "Riff" isn't a proper term for a situation such as this.

Purple Patch: Exclaimed! Yelled! Called! Stammered! Really, it sounds like the author deliberately hears things differently in his head to make his opinions of people follow his narrative.

SC276: Compared to how Mai Can malaprops, this is positively mild.

"These dudes just came out of nowhere and started beating me up, I had to fight back."

Nightwing: Well, OK, now I'll listen to your side of the story. Looking at you, I can see that the wounds were not self-inflicted and you have obvious gunshot wounds, so I understand.

SC276: OK, *you* understand. But does the you in the *actual fanfic* understand?

The Titans didn't seem to show any sympathy. "You could not have just walked away and avoided such violence?!" scolded Starfire.

Tomhur: THEY SURROUNDED HIM!! And you're SUPERHEROES!! You get into violence all the time!

SC276: Mostly with bank robbers!

Shurui: Plus, again, self defense!

Legendbringer: I think this is another one of those times that Mykan is either including Sentai logic

SC276: *Sentai* logic isn't *Powers Rangers* logic. I've watched fucking both, while I'm pretty sure you've seen neither.

(Not fighting humans and yadda/not fighting the big bads unless they fight you. I.e Voltron's little 'we don't start fights so fuck you to the slaves'.)

SC276: 

or Mykan is trying to go too far with a "lesson I learned on one of my children's shows and I need to apply it to everyone!"

Purple Patch: No, no, no, I can't deal with this. Skipping the stupidity. Aspirin doesn't grow on trees.

SC276: Oh, so you're going to stop riffing. Good call, really. Further associating with these morons would only make you look as much of a degenerate as they are.

"Not cool man!" said Cyborg.

Beast Boy couldn't believe this. "They shot me!" he whined.

N. Harmonik: The ONE place in this fic where it would be inappropriate to use the term [whined]!

"That doesn't matter!" thundered Robin,

SC276: [Robin] "*Nothing* in this fic matters!"

Tomhur: If you're trying to make us feel bad for Beast Boy, it's not working. I just hate EVERYONE in this fic now.

SC276: Took ya *this* long?

Nightwing: The problem with this whole thing is, even ignoring the whole Beast Boy thing, shooting someone like this is still illegal. I would still go after them because they just committed a crime and Batman would have my cute little ass for not doing the right thing.

N. Harmonik: ...Think about what you just typed in that second part of the last sentence carefully.

> **SC276: [N. Harmonik] "Especially considering you're in the same room as Legend."**

Wally: Ah, so you admit your ass is cute. So does almost every girl, some guys, and a few aliens who look at it.

> **SC276: *The physical attractiveness of Robin doesn't apply to anything that actually matters here.***

"You also had no right to bash them up this badly."

He examined the punk that Terra knocked out, not knowing it was she who did it, or that she was even nearby.

> **SC276: Apparently unable to see (the remains of) the giant rock.**

Nightwing: Of course, I, being the detective I am, would easily note that there is no way someone with your strength would be able to knock someone out with a rock like this.

Terra had ducked back into the alley, and slipped out the other away since the titans arrived. She didn't want them to see her. Feeling she wasn't willing to face them, as well as risking her normal life, but even from where she stood, she could still hear the heated argument between them team and Beast Boy.

Terra could only smirk as she walked away, "It's what you deserve, monster."

> **SC276: *Legend, shut the fuck up and stop breaking the rules. I know it's you, you're the only one stupid enough to not take out the between-paragraph spacing on your lines.***

Lah: Biiiitch!

"I had no choice, I had to fight back!" snarled Beast Boy, "And I didn't knock this guy out!"

"Then who did?!" snarled Robin. Beast boy hesitated, not really wanting to reveal it was Terra who did it, as though he was mad with her he wasn't willing to disturb her space and bring her into this. "Beast Boy, I'm waiting!" snapped Robin, but ultimately Beast Boy couldn't come up with an alibi.

> **SC276: Boy, episode 17 of *Rising of the Shield Hero* is so appropriate right now.**

Blue Beetle: Okay, what the hell is this? Beast Boy can solve ALL of his problems if he just tells Robin what happened! He didn't respect Terra asking for space before so why does he do now all of a sudden?

Hunter: Remember. The plot would be over in 5 minutes.

> **SC276: And that should be the end of this block. Unfortunately, you can't ban people on GDocs.**

Legendbringer: I love this, I simply LOVE this!

> **SC276: Dude, we already know you're a sick psycho, we don't need more evidence of it.**

Mykan, in his attempts to make us go "Ah, I see, everyone treats Beast Boy like shit, no wonder he gets possessed/cursed/any-other-word-of-the-day-calendar-he'll-use-to-avoid-responsibility" has to not only make everyone an idiot, portray everyone OOC, and to put in enough plot conveniences to make *spins wheel of authors and mangakas* Loeb proud,

SC276:



but also make it so that the only way that anyone could possibly believe that Beast Boy was responsible for this was to be blind, stupid, and unable to spot the obvious!

> **SC276: Which, as I understand it, Beast Boy *was* in the original episode, so... (shrug)**

I so love it when this happens because this then breaks down the whole argument.

The only way that this works is if the reader turns off the brain, doesn't ask questions, and lets the story fly by.

> **SC276: Insert *Persona 5* endgame spoilers here.**

Beast Boy doesn't even have to say anything! All you have to do is look around and see the gunshots, the beaten guys, and the wounds to figure out that it was a gang attack. Or, to quote one of my favorite cops:

"If I see a naked man chasing a woman, holding a knife and a raging stiffie, I don't think he's doing Shakespeare in the park."

> **SC276: Mykan would probably agree, on the basis that he gets strawberry milkshakes and not whatever flavor that is.**

The titans were extremely disappointed in him. "Beast Boy…!" Robin said "This is the last straw. We've tried to be patient with you, but this is going too far!"

Tomhur: Too far? WHAT ELSE HAS HE DONE!?

> **SC276: Off the top of my head: he locked himself in his room for like a week and tried to assault the people stealing stuff from his room! *Did you seriously forget everything that happened before this scene?!***

Legendbringer: Use his powers on normal humans. What have I been telling you, Tom!?

Shurui: I need to hit my head on stuff!

> **SC276: So do it! It's not like anything is keeping Legend from doing self-destructive crap!**

Beast Boy felt his anger rising the more the Titans all bashed at him and scolded him, showing no care or no sympathy at all.

Spider-Man: Oh Galactus, this is hard to read.

> **SC276: And yet you participate in society! How curious!**

Tomhur: Leave it to Mykan to turn everyone into an asshole to justify his stupid story.

Legendbringer: You forget blind, deaf, dumb, unable to put two and two together, and prone to jumping to conclusions.

> **SC276: Do I have to keep explaining this?**

I swear, this is worse than that whole "Rhymey=Fluttershy" misunderstanding.

> **SC276: *RIICOLAAAAAAAA!***

"You need professional, help, man!" said Cyborg. "You are behaving worse than a Clorbag Varblerneil!

SC276: Hmm, screenshot hasn't cooled down enough yet...

Tomhur: WHO THE HELL IS THAT!?

N. Harmonik: I believe it's Starfire using a Tamaranean term.

Shurui: Why is he saying that? He is not Tameranean.

SC276: I'm just seeing "tangerine" every time you people say that.

N. Harmonik: No, no, no, it's Starfire who is speaking now. Mykan forgot to start a new paragraph.

SC276: And you forgot to start a joke.

I am almost ashamed to call you friend!"

Legendbringer: God, is that you speaking through Cyborg? If so, then please stop the fic. IF you do, I promise to cut back on the masturbation, swearing, and the taking your name in vain.

SC276: [God] "Fuck you, dude, you turned Terra into a rape victim."

As for Raven, she just snuffed,

SC276: Snuff is the *last* thing this riff needs.

"I have nothing to say to you!"

Legendbringer: OH GOD-FUCKING DAMN IT! JESUS CHRIST! That's it, me and the pillow are going to have fun tonight!

SC276: Why are you fucking a *pillow*?

Beast Boy gnashed his teeth furiously, and robin approached him, "***(BLEEP)*** OFF!!" he thundered right in his face "I'M WARNING YOU, BEAST BOY!!!"

SC276: Turn the volume down, whoever-said-that.

but finally, he had gone too far…!!

Purple Patch: This is the world the writer lives in.

SC276: *I thought you left to get away from the stupidity. Why are you still riffing this?!*

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Scanners report no sign of intelligent life.

SC276: *And you brought this guy back, for fuck's sakes!*

POW!!! Beast Boy punched him right in the mouth, knocking one of his adult teeth right out

Legendbringer: Heh, heh...hahahahahahhahahahahahHAHAHAHAHHAHAHAHAHAHAHHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAH !!!!!!!! Oh my Celestia, you serious?

> **SC276: That you people *still* haven't noticed that your text is justify-aligned? Then again, you people probably think your text is "justified," so it's symbolically appropriate.**

Are you...oh god, you are serious! You really think that Beast Boy could, you actually....I mean, oh god. HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!!!!!

> **SC276: [Legendbringer] "And now I shall prove my schizophrenia by writing an entire script-format dialogue!"**

Applejack: Maybe in his, no, not even in his animal form. Just, HAHAHAHA!!!!!!!

Mykan: He sucker punched him!

Rainbow Dash: HA! You really think Beast Boy could do that to the son of FUCKING BATMAN!?

> **SC276: Metaphorical. Metaphorical son. Unless you're saying he's that guy that went crazy.**

Mykan: He's...strong?

Twilight: Nope, not even that. We have seen what his style is, he fights with animal forms. Dick can take a punch from Slade,

> **SC276: I'd like you to cite your source on that, research-girl.**

Beast Boy is nowhere near that level.

Mykan: Well, he was able to hit him because he has martial arts training?

Pinkie Pie: Nope, not even going to work. Besides, you are still trying to sucker punch Robin. He has seen better and dealt with worse. If this was Slade, Speedy, or Huntress, maybe, but this is Beast Boy, who we never saw throw a punch in the series.

> **SC276: Kamen Rider Wizard. His fighting style focuses mostly on kicks so kids wearing his magic ring toys wouldn't hurt themselves by punching while wearing them. There are martial arts that don't require throwing punches. Point invalidated.**

Mykan: Well, he-

Deadpool: *Wiping the floor* Hey! Stop wacking off in the theater about how great your character is!

> **SC276: [Legendbringer] "*Fuck off, I can do what I want!*"**

Legendbringer: Last time I saw character shilling this bad, I was rereading Blood Moon and then Masked Rider (ie Dex) vs. the Sailor Scouts.

> **SC276: Let me check… Aaaaaaand yep, cooldown finished.**



N. Harmonik: ...Did Mykan just imply that Robin still has at least one baby tooth?

Purple Patch: Really, he's like a pot-helm short of being an actual goblin (In fact, when I first saw Teen Titans, no real idea what it was, I assumed he was one.)

> **SC276: Lord knows "goblin" wouldn't be a far-fetched description for Mykan at this point.**

, and he kicked him hard in the balls!

Tomhur: Oh this infamous bit…

Legendbringer: Excuse me…

> **SC276: Fuck's sakes, three times in the previous scene wasn't enough room for your fucking *scribbles*?!**

Robin grabbed Beast Boy's foot before he could land the kick and glared at him. Effortlessly, he threw the boy into the wall, "I let you have that one, because you thought I deserved it. Now, are you going to calm down or will we continue the lesson?"

> **SC276: [Beast Boy] "Who talks like that besides Slade?!"**

Beast Boy got back up from the wall and wiped a bit of blood from his lip, snarling, "Let me go, DICK."

> **SC276: Of course Legend goes for the low joke…**

“If I do, then you might take your anger out on someone else, or worse,” Robin said, taking off his cape and throwing it to the ground. Next came his belt and mask.

SC276: Aren’t you in the middle of a public street?

Then he shifted into a fighting stance, “There, no masks, no secrets. You want to let it out, then fight me. No powers.”

SC276: [Beast Boy] “...Yeah, I don’t know why you think I’m going to ever adhere to that.”

Beast Boy growled and ran at Dick,

SC276: Y’know, Beast Boy has a civilian name too. I assume the reason you keep using Robin’s real name is the same reason that you shoved rape into Terra’s backstory, *and no, it should be clear at this point I’m not letting that pass*.

punching and kicking wildly, his blows being blocked and dodged by Robin, “Why don’t you believe me?! Why can’t you leave me alone!? I didn’t do this!”

“I do believe you,” Robin said, moving to the side away from the kick, his eyes never leaving his opponent. “But you are currently acting like a hot-headed bull with little self control. You have been rude, angry, and hateful towards

SC276: -one person in particular as if it was your only personality trait.

all of us. We try to help you and you keep pushing us away.”

“At least my anger is something I have control over!” Beast Boy yelled, delivering a punch that was grabbed by Robin. Tears threatened to break out of his eyes as he looked to Robin, “Terra, this city, everything. It just feels like I don’t have anymore control over my life! I keep losing everything!”

SC276: Well maybe learn to suck less at board games then.

Robin grabbed another punch, his eyes portraying no emotion as he said, “So you think that rage and anger is the best way to handle it? That pushing away your family is the way to do it? Trust me. That isn’t going to do anything but leave you broken and hurt!”

SC276: [Robin] “Just ask Legendbringer!”

“But I...I...’ Beast Boy began to fall to his knees as he

SC276: -was shot in the head by Mykan.

cried, his strength leaving him as he weeped, “Don’t know what to do anymore. What I am going to do if I lose you?”

SC276: ...Move out into the wild?

“You are not going to lose us,” Starfire said, kneeling with him and hugging him, letting Beast Boy cry into her shoulder while Dick picked up his uniform and put it on.

Cyborg stepped in, looking at his computer, “Talked with the goons, his story matched up.

> **SC276: [Robin] “Through the computer?”**
> **[Cyborg] “Don’t be a smartass.”**

They are all on their way to the prison. Seems they were asked to do it by two high school students.”

“How-”

“One of them was banging the mother, the second needed the money, and the third ‘liked’ teenagers,” Cyborg said,

> **SC276: *can you seriously not write a scene without getting sex involved***

the inference making Dick look down and punch his palm.

> **SC276: Highlighting the story by itself has the word count tool tell me it’s two pages. Why the fuck did you think a *crotch shot* would require two pages of fanwank?**

Deadpool: Why doesn’t anyone stop him when he lets loose?!

Rainbow: Do you want to?

> **SC276: [Deadpool] “How much?”**

Purple Patch: At this stage, I’m a lot more interested in where LB takes this narrative. Really, any point where he takes the story into his own hands is a lot more immersive and a lot more appealing.

> **SC276: *WHY THE FUCK ARE YOU CONSIDERING A STORY WHERE TERRA WAS RAPED A BETTER ALTERNATIVE***
> ***YOU’RE SUPPOSED TO BE THE IMPROVING ONE, GOD I CAN’T TRUST ANYONE ANYMORE***

“ROBIN!!” shrieked Starfire.

“No, Robin! ***(Bleep)*** You…!” Beast boy growled, and he looked up at all the others ***“(BLEEP)*** ALL OF YOU ASSHOLES!!”

Legendbringer: You know, this makes me think of how I was thirteen and never mastered the art of swearing.

> **SC276: You still haven’t.**

All this beeping is doing is making this 'mature and fo serious' story seem childish.

N. Harmonik: Well, more childish than usual.

And with that, he changed into a falcon and flew away vowing never to return!

Tomhur: You know what the REALLY stupid part of all this is?

> **SC276: The fact you haven't dropped Legend like the flaming sack of shit he is?**

This is Mykan's failed attempt at an author's saving throw! In the original version, it wasn't some punks beating up Beast Boy. It was Jackie and Jillian and Beast Boy turned into his beast form and uncontrollably mauled them which the Titans called him out for in a scene that's supposed to make them seem like jerks because Beast Boy couldn't control himself. This was stupid because Beast Boy COULD control his beast form so either Mykan forgot or, in his usual fashion, didn't care. In THIS version, Beast Boy CAN control himself except by turning the people beating him up into random thugs, it makes the Titans look like idiots and the worst superheroes on the planet.

> **SC276: *Oh gee, Mykan's rewrite of something makes it worse! WHAT A SHOCKER.***

Legendbringer: Not to mention, it is even more unbelievable here. Now we have even less reason to believe that this could really happen. The only way this could possibly happen would be if the world was written by an idiot! And it is!

> **SC276: (pulls out tape recorder; hits "play")**
> **Tape Recorder:** ***Oh gee, Mykan's rewrite of something makes it worse! WHAT A SHOCKER.***

Tomhur: So congrats, Mykan; you fixed your critical research failure problem. But now you have a scenario that doesn't make any sense. Way to fucking go.

> **SC276: How many times do I have to play this line before you people fucking get it?!**

The others were so appalled; they didn't even try to go after him! Of course Robin was in a lot of pain and he needed some serious medical attention, as did the three punks. The titans had to do the better thing

Legendbringer: *Snickers* We're doing the thing!

> **SC276: Shut up, you fucking perv.**

and get help for the invalids first.

> **SC276: And once again, Mykan continues to try and use words he doesn't know the meaning of.**

As for Terra, she had heard everything, and her eyes filled with tears. She backed up against the wall and slid down to her bottom letting out a few soft sobs. She couldn't believe what a falling out had just happened between Beast Boy and the Titans, and she didn't even come out and vouch for him!

Blue Beetle: Remember. Gotta make Terra feel as bad as possible. Because this is ALL her fault. She deserves to be punished for wanting a normal life.

Rainbow Dash: And all we are doing is feeling bad for her for being tortured like this.

> **SC276: Yep, and with the lack of jokes, *only* that.**

"Beast Boy…" she sobbed "…I'm sorry!" but even saying that only made her feel worse, because a simple "Sorry" wouldn't fix what had just happened.

Purple Patch: Okay, to quote Diva from Musical Hell…

> **SC276: [Purple Prose] "Why bother to think of my own thoughts when I can just steal the thoughts of others?"**

"...Oh...Don't...You...DARE, movie! Don't you even think about showing us an entire film of this emotionally-manipulative, possessive, selfish, egotistical f£$kstick and then say that the problem was that 'Terra just didn't appreciate him enough!'

> **SC276: Why the fuck was this... (Google) "caustic critic" web series about musicals talking about *Teen Titans*?**

Because that is exactly the narrative an abusive assh%^e like that would WANT! One that absolves him of all guilt for his actions and places it on the shoulders of his victim because he is entitled to whatever position he deems fit to hold in her life!
None of the supposedly sentimental gestures that follow make up for that!
...
Seriously movie, F&£K! THAT! S$%T!"

> **SC276: *This isn't a movie!***

This is seriously the kind of logic an actual abuser would follow. It is nothing but spite and denial and rage at the world.

> **SC276: So's this entire riff, what's your point?**

I don't want to read a sentence made up of that, let alone a whole story.

> **SC276: *And yet you came back.***

Raging Regrets

Tomhur: Like how I regret reading this fic.

> **SC276: Like how I regret your inability to format a fucking riff.**

CHAPTER FOUR

SC276: Because formatting consistency is dead!

Once the paramedics and the police had picked up the punks and taken them away, Raven took care of Robin. She used her magic to put his busted tooth back in place, fixing it completely,

SC276: Raven is suddenly a medic so that losing the tooth in the first place is *ding!* completely pointless!

and then there was the case of fixing his… rather dislocated dick!

Deadpool: You can't dislocate your dick! There's no bone in there!

SC276: I mean, you could if it was ripped off.

N. Harmonik: Not in human dicks anyway.

Legendbringer: What was the point of the ellipsis?

SC276: Mykan could barely bring himself to write that.

Every one of them was creped

Applejack: Mmmmm, crepes.

out by this, especially Raven. "Please don't look at this." She said to the others. Robin shut his eyes while Starfire and Cyborg turned their backs to her.

Applejack: Oh come on! They've seen worse!

SC276: Like that extra blank line?

Raven, disgustedly, placed her hands on Robin's swollen dick and used her magic to set it right, reducing the swelling and everything.

Tomhur: Ladies and gentlemen, welcome to the second most infamous part of this fanfic.

SC276: Why are the infamous parts focused around Dick's dick?

What was even the point of that aside from creeping the readers out?

Legendbringer: Well, I think three things.

SC276: And since it's you, they're all wrong.

One, Robin is my favorite character so I think this was to me.

> **SC276: You're an egotistical git. If he was targeting you, he'd use your name. Point invalidated.**

Second, to make Beast Boy seem oh so powerful and skilled that he can kick anyone's butt including Robin's.

> **SC276: Which the whole thing with the muggers did better. Point invalidated.**

And third was to show that this was a mature fic by hitting a part that he doesn't talk about or even seen or touched.

> **SC276: He does that by *ripping Flurry Heart's head off*. Point invalidated.**

This, to Mykan, is mature storytelling.

Blue Beetle: I've heard Robin is also Mykan's least favorite Titan so that's the fourth reason.

> **SC276: [Blue Beetle] "Well, less fourth reason and more a first reason that makes fucking sense."**

Twilight Sparkle: Hmmm, interesting. There seems to be some rare cases of it happening, but that was mainly in motorcycle accidents and Beast Boy would need to be the Hulk for it to work.

> **SC276: [Mykan] "Well they're both green, so..."**

N. Harmonik: Cool!!

Robin sighed heavily in relief that the pain was gone, "Thanks a lot, Raven."

"Don't mention it… really don't!" Raven sneered, not wanting to remember grabbing his dick like that again.

Rarity: Wouldn't think Raven would care. She is a medical person, she should be used to it.

> **SC276: ...Since when was *Raven* a fucking white mage?!**

Even though Robin's pains had been healed, that still didn't really fix things. "What are we to do with Beast Boy?"

> **SC276: *~How do you solve a problem like Logan...?~***

Pinkie: Party?

Starfire asked "He has left us, perhaps forever….?" Then again she realized what a big ass Beast Boy had made of himself, especially for attacking Robin so hard and violently.

Spider-Man: I'd say he did so rightfully except, as established, Beast Boy was being an asshole. So I have no idea who I'm supposed to side with here.

> **SC276: It's a Mykan fic; if you think you're "supposed" to side with anyone, you need your head examined.**

Legendbringer: I side with the Titans, mainly because I don't side with whiny little brats who need the good hand of Griffith to punish him

SC276:



Cyborg picked up Beast Boy's communicator which he found on the road. "Well we won't be able to contact him. That's for sure."

Nightwing: Gee, if only we had a speedster on our side.

> **SC276: Robin, Raven, Cyborg, Starfire... Maybe Starfire would be able to catch up with flight, but that's it.**

Wally: *Comes back with Beast Boy* Found him!

> **SC276: *You aren't even in this series.***

Starfire: Gee, if only we had a clairvoyant on our side.

Lilith: Found him. He's over there. And why am I not in the series?

> **SC276: Who the fuck are...? *FIFTY-SEVEN!!***

Raven: Gee, if only we had a connection to a super being.

Conner: *Holding Beast Boy by his collar* Does this putz belong to you?

> **SC276: *FIFTY-EIGHT!!***

Cyborg: Gee, if only we had a badass archer, amazon, and a hero who had different powers on his side.

Arsenal, Donna, and Dial H for Hero: FOUND HIM!

> **SC276: OK now you're just doing this to make me waste my screenshot opportunities on purpose. Also, *SIXTY-ONE!!* We've eclipsed *sixty* characters because these people don't know how impressions work! Give them another round of applause!**



Robin just looked sternly at the ground, "If he wants to be like a spoiled little shithead,

Deadpool: Again why censor "fuck" if you're gonna not censor "shit"?

Legendbringer: Because "fuck" gets little Mykie beaten.

> **SC276: [Legendbringer] "Unlike rape and mass murder!"**

and then let him, and if he wants to come back, that's fine too, but he needs to learn to grow up and respect others."

Tomhur: And he's right. But again, remember. The sane and rational argument is the one we are against.

Legendbringer: And that we are to feel sad and regretful over this.

> **SC276: Having to read four of your fucking self-insert fics disguised as "fixes?" Sad and regretful doesn't begin to cover it.**

The others agreed, and decided to just let it go for the night and head back the tower, feeling that Beast Boy would eventually return-- hopefully a wiser boy!

Hunter: (Mocking laughter)

Rainbow Dash: And if not, well then, we can replace him with, say...Kid Flash.

> **SC276: You say "we" as if *you* are a Teen Titan.**

Wally: Oh yeah. I rule.

Zoom: You would if you went back in time and fixed my past…

> **SC276: Every time you bring that up, you just remind me of an author I nicknamed "Mykan Jr." because he is in every way *worse than Mykan*, and the entire premise for your riff falls apart at the seams.**

Meanwhile, Princess Celestia

Hunter: Oh yeah, remember? This is an MLP crossover.

Legendbringer: *on phone* Yeah, One Piece, Sonic, i apologize for insulting you. You had the Mane Six in there more than this.

> **SC276: *Get off the phone and clean up your mess, young man.***

was experiencing Twilight's nightmare, only hers were even more intense!

Rainbow Dash: Her's had Rob Zombie on the soundtrack.

Purple Patch: Well, that explains all the cursing. Now all the princesses need to do is grow long, filthy beards.

> **SC276: It's really sad how most respond to success by trying to drag it down to their level.**

Equestria was still in apocalyptic ruin, and there was no sign of life anywhere.

Legendbringer: Except for Little Pip, Calamity, Velvet Remedy, Zenith, Steelhooves…

> **SC276: The only one of those that elicits a reaction from me is Velvet, for two things, only one of which is pony-related.**

There was puddled of blood, pony corpses and bones scattered along the ground.

Legendbringer: Raiders raping and killing Starfleet members,

> **SC276: What fucking mods did *you* have?!**

ghouls eating the flesh of the ponies who thought that the rules on Equestria civil war were a good idea,

SC276: 

pink clouds over Canterlot, slavers walking around, alicorns in the sky,

> **SC276: How is *that* an apocalypse image?**

and I think I see Samus walking around with Puppy Smiles.

Then came that wicked voice, *"I am returning! I will destroy…!"*

Legendbringer: So, what do you think his grade was in English class, really? We know he says he passed it, but it could've been with a C for all we know.

> **SC276: Probably better than yours. Including rape in everything is *not* how to get good grades.**

Celestia turned round to look behind her, and what she saw turned her insides upside-down!

Blue Beetle: Who says that?!

> **SC276: Well, Mykan just did...**

Deadpool: Rule one when it comes to Mykan; take what you know about grammar and throw it out the window. He will take something random and make it seem like a normal saying.

> **SC276: Is that like how I keep making titles that are derivative of soap operas that don't actually exist?**

Purple Patch: *Now this is a story all about how-*

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Please hand me my blaster.

SC276: No. If I don't get to shoot any one of you, no one does.

There was a giant form of darkness, she wouldn't seem to make the shape of it, but two large sinister looking eyes were glowing in the darkness.

Celestia: Really? That's the scary thing? Really?! Just darkness? Who wrote this crap, a child?

Blue Beetle: No. A man with the mentality of a child.

SC276: Teenagers are technically still children, by the way.

Purple Patch: They saw this in Nightmare Moon, they saw this in Sombra, how is this different?

SC276: *Did you forget this is Celestia right now.*

"I am returning! I will destroy…!"

The darkness crept forth, getting closer and closer…

…And Celestia woke up in fright!



SC276: [Princess Celestia] "I dreamed that I was in a terrible fanfic!"

Tomhur: Blah Blah don't need the clip...Blah Blah…

Spider-Man: Can we just skip to the part where Count Logan invades? This is so boring so far!

Legendbringer: But, we have to have build up. You know TVTropes describes this as DLC for End of Ends, and you know what? They're right, it's bad DLC.

SC276: Are you just clinically incapable of forming your own opinions if they don't involve turning people into complete monsters?

Celestia: I have faced demons, is darkness really supposed to frighten me?

SC276: And that demon would be… *who*, exactly? Tirek is a centaur, Sombra is a shadow unicorn deal, Nightmare Moon is more darkness, anyone that thinks Discord is a demon is a fucking idiot, and Chrysalis has a listed species.

“Sister…!” Princess Luna cried as she flicked on the lights with her magic, “Are you alright? Did you have the nightmare?”

Celestia: No, I just saw some vague darkness thing.

> **SC276: So you’re not even reading the fic.**

Purple Patch: This doesn’t work if everyone is *this* scared of something so vague. All of this reads like some kind of pity-fic where the characters exaggerate the intended emotions to make the writer feel gratified. And that’s the nice version.

> **SC276: You people *really* need to get away from the mirrors.**

Celestia nodded as she caught her breath. Now she was more than convinced, “These dreams are no act of nature. They are warnings!” she paused “There really must be something coming; something extremely dreadful!”

Tomhur: A Mykan fic…

> **SC276: Dude, that’s already here- Anyone else feel like playing billiards suddenly?**

Legendbringer: A vague black void with just a pair of eyes is supposed to be extremely dreadful?

> **SC276: [Legendbringer] “You know what’s actually extremely dreadful? *Rape.”***

Luna cringed softly, “But what is it, who is it?” she wondered aloud “Perhaps it is some enemy we have fought before and is returning for revenge.”

Spider-Man: Or as I call it, Tuesday!

“I’m not sure.” said Celestia “I fear that this new danger is far more treacherous than any known enemy we have ever seen or faced.”

Blue Beetle: You used treacherous the wrong way.

> **SC276: You’re going to be here *even longer* if you spend all your time complaining about Mykan not owning a dictionary.**

Luna: More dangerous than the devil? A being who can wipe out reality with a snap of his fingers, turn your blood into pudding for laughs, and make you mistrust others? A vague darkness is more dangerous than that?

Celestia: You don’t understand,

> **SC276: [Princess Celestia] “That is literally not how Discord works and he should be freakin’ redeemed by now.”**

he’s a killer and a destroyer. His only claim to being a more scary threat is that he destroys!

Luna: And if we weren't stuck with a Y-7 rating and under Hasbro's thumb, Discord would be Bill Cipher.

> **SC276: ...No. Because Bill's presentation depends entirely on the conspiracy and urban legend tones of *Gravity Falls*. Also, he would be your arch nemesis. Even then, as he himself stated earlier, Bill didn't actually kill anyone. The only way he's worse than Discord is that he engages in more body horror.**

You are telling me that the only claim to being a more powerful threat is just the power to kill?

> **SC276: [Princess Celestia] "Does this *look* like a series where resurrection magic exists?"**

Celestia: Ok, I'm just jossing you.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: It really is just arrogance. Arrogance and self-denial. To have characters posture and shill, as a sock puppet would, this new creation of the writer to disguise the fact that said creation is *nothing special*.

> **SC276: This is the least self-aware thing I've ever read since the last time I read Chatoyance.**

Purple Patch: When the ideas aren't basic, they're nicked, that's if they're not downright morally questionable out-of-context.

Aside from all that, the question now remained of how to address these warnings.

> **SC276: Certainly not with all due haste, if you couldn't be bothered to trust your own student.**

"Should we inform the public?" asked Luna. Celestia shook her head, "The last thing that we need is the entire land falling into a panic. That would only make things worse."

> **SC276: It's a Mykan fic, it can't be- oh wait, Chat, Lancelot, Mykan Jr, Miserable Lancelot Jr. It *can* be worse.**

Luna: Sister, panic attacks are natural here. You could say that you are sick and they would declare total annihilation.

"But surely we could at least inform Princess Twilight."

"No! Especially not her or any of her friends..."

Legendbringer: Not that she hasn't figured it out already!

She wasn't kidding around. She didn't wish to worry Twilight any more than she was.

> **SC276: Sure, leave the *chronic scholar* uninformed. That won't end badly.**

Plus, one of her friends would most likely spoil the secret, which would be just as bad.

Tomhur: Man, Celestia is an idiot in this….

Spider-Man: Trust me, idiot plots are not something that are limited to bad comics.

> **SC276: Yes, I too have watched "Princess Spike," fucking fite me.**

"But sister, we cannot simply hide the truth from every-pony." Luna protested

> **SC276: Insert *Persona 5* endgame spoilers here.**

"Pardon my words, but we should at least take cautious steps to prepare for any surprises that may occur."

Tomhur: Wow, no wonder Luna barely appears in Mykan story. She's the sane and rational one.

Legendbringer: That and I think Mykan hates her. Note that characters who think logically are usually treated as wrong?

> **SC276: [Legendbringer] "And since I'm *never* wrong, that means I'm not logical! …Wait."**

Her sister nodded.

The next morning, there was a knock at the Castle door, and all of Twilight's friends came in, "GOOD MORNING!!" Pinkie shouted out

Twilight: Pinkie, what did I tell you about coming in during private reading time?

, but much to their surprise,

> **SC276: -the riffers didn't know to insert their lines after punctuation because it just looks sloppy assuming they can see it through the *fucking chalkdust*.**

Twilight was at the friendship map table with large piles of books everywhere, and she herself looked exhausted.

> **SC276: Twilight having books everywhere is a surprise? Boy, it *has* been awhile since the FIMFic anchor of this crossover showed up.**

Applejack: Wait, was it Research Tuesday again?

"You're up already?" asked Fluttershy.

> **SC276: Says the guys that just came over!**

“Actually, she’s STILL awake.” Spike said grumpily. She was up all night looking over any information about enemies of Equestria, and I had to help her!”

Fluttershy: Spike, I like you, but please don’t step on my lines.

SC276: [Spike] “Well don’t leave them all over the floor then!”

The other five ponies sighed, “Twilight you must stop obsessing over these nightmares of yours.” said Rarity. “Twilight wearily looked up from her book, yawning, and said in a groggy voice, “Talk to me when YOU have the same recurring nightmares over and over.

SC276: Luckily for you, I have *two* fourth-walls in the way, so I don’t have to listen to you!

I know that something bad is coming, but I can’t figure out what. Not one of these books has any information that even relates the closes to my dreams!”

Tomhur: Then start preparing for a crisis! You know, like Twilight did in “It’s About Time” when she thought something bad was coming. She didn’t just RESEARCH what it COULD BE, she warned everypony to be prepared!

SC276: That would require Mykan to have actually watched the show.

Legendbringer: I just wish I knew who was talking right now!!!!! Those quotes are all over the place!

SC276: It’s a bit like reading a *When They Cry* visual novel, you have to pick up on the different vocal tics of a dozen characters to keep everything straight and the art is terrible.

“Okay… that’s it!” snapped Applejack “You need a serious break from all this here worryin’ and studyin’.”

Blue Beetle: You could be looking at THE END OF THE WORLD AS WE KNOW IT!

Deadpool: And I feel fine!

SC276: [Deadpool] “I didn’t think I could go even *more* insane!”

Twilight: Yep, it must be me researching too hard. Here they come.

With that, Rainbow and Pinkie

Applejack: Oh please, it would really just be me. Ah’m plenty strong enough to drag her out.

SC276: This is a Mykan fic, you’re too southern for that.

both lifted Twilight up. “Hey! Put me down!” Twilight groaned. She tried to use her magic to get out, but she was too tired and it didn’t work. “You need a break!” Rainbow grunted as she and Pinkie continued to push her past the others and out the door.

“I think it’s going to be a long day.” said Fluttershy.

SC276: Sister, I have to *read* this.

The others all sighed and left the castle, forgetting to take Spike with them, but he didn’t seem to mind at all. “Finally…!” he groaned as he pulled a blanket over himself and went to sleep on a pile of books.

Legendbringer: Oh my Celestia...I like this scene! I really do! It’s in character for the girls to be worried about Twilight and get her some rest. The comedy hits the right beats, and it also shows the girls being friends. I like this scene! I really do!

SC276: And since that opinion is from someone that keeps putting rape in everything, that means it’s trash.

N. Harmonik: Like I typed before: a stopped clock is right twice a day.

SC276: And like *I* typed before: unless it’s digital, and even if you’re on military time and have a very liberal definition of “0,” it’s still only once.

The four Titans

Legendbringer: DO YOU HATE MY HAPPINESS THAT MUCH!?

N. Harmonik: He hates everyone’s happiness. In fact, sometimes, I’m convinced he hates his own happiness.

SC276: And I’m convinced you people hate your readers’ happiness.

had gathered at the table for breakfast and Cyborg had accidently cooked a fifth plate-- of tofu eggs and soy-bacon-- forgetting that Beast Boy still hadn’t returned to the tower. “I was sure he’d be back by now.”

SC276: Literally not how accidents work.

Raven: I already sent out applications for replacements, Cyborg. I know he isn’t coming back.

Starfire: *reads resumé* Hmmm, Danny Chase. Well, can’t be too bad.

SC276: [Beast Boy] “*I AM LITERALLY SITTING RIGHT HERE NEXT TO YOU.*”

Legendbringer: And somewhere, Linkara is fuming. To which I say, he may have a spaceship...but he doesn’t have Arceus! GOD TRUMPS SHIP!!!!

SC276: 

Robin began to show a little more concern, “I knew he was mad at us, but I didn’t think he’d be this mad.”

Tomhur: You called him out when he justifiably defended himself, OF COURSE HE’S THAT MAD!

Alphamon: Also, way to show that the Titans don't care about him by again, *having them show concern for him.*

SC276: Don’t you have something better to do, like kill Meicoomon?

Twilight: The only thing consistent about this guy's writing is how *inconsistent* it is….

Mykan: But don’t you see? They were ignorant that one time! Which means they are bad all of the time!

Alphamon: *Punches him in the face* OH SHUT UP, YOU HACK!

SC276: Now I’m like half-sure that Alphamon is another puppet that Legend is using.

N. Harmonik: I’ll punch his groin as soon as I get enough antibacterial soap and holy water.

Purple Patch: Ignorance is bad, yes, but intentional malignity is far worse. Beast Boy still comes out as worse here. He *knows* that his attitude is hurting Terra and the Titans but he doesn’t care. Not caring is a whole lot worse than not knowing.

SC276: Much like how you people don’t care about the quality of your riffs.

Raven looked up from her book, pitifully reminding him, “He punched out your tooth and kicked you in the balls. Trust me; even I don’t get that angry.”

Raven: I get even...

The Titans were all very concerned, not just for Beast Boy alone but for anyone else who would come into contact with him. In his current state, there was no telling what he was capable of doing!

SC276: Apparently, punching them.

Tomhur: Believe me, we know.

Legendbringer: Getting hosed, calling up old friends drunkenly, and chasing small animals with a weedwhacker.

SC276: I think you used that line before. Are you stuck in a loop or something?

Starfire scraped off and rinsed her plate, still feeling extremely down. Beast Boy had apparently taken being dumped by Terra a lot worse than anyone expected,

SC276: ...No worse than literally any other TT Mykan fic.

but she didn't think it was fair that he took his anger out on her and the others.

Tomhur: Again. They're right. Beast Boy is wrong. But this story is gonna try to convince us otherwise.

Legendbringer: Tom, how can someone write their argument so horribly?

SC276: Well maybe if you were paying attention instead of stuffing fanfic into the riff, you'd know.

N. Harmonik: And by accident?

She stared grimily and the newspaper clipping on the fridge, the one that had the picture of the Titans together. "I do not understand. Beast Boy has always been one of us. Why would he simply act as though he is not anymore?"

Raven took a good look at the picture herself, and realized for the first time, "Beast Boy's not in this picture."

Spider-Man: You JUST NOW realized that?

Legendbringer: *Brain dies*

SC276: Please, I doubt that's going to stop you from continuing to fuck everything up.

Twilight: OK, this has gone from idiot plot to "please reader don't think about this plot"!

SC276: Why the fuck would I waste memory space on this fic aside from using it as ammunition against you?

The boys heard what was said and they raced over to look carefully at the picture, and finally realized the truth. “He was standin’ right here.” Cyborg said pointing at his left side at the edge of the picture.

Tomhur: Okay, what the fuck is this? Why is Mykan backpedaling on the Titans not appreciating Beast Boy?

> **SC276: You mean besides the fact he’s incompetent?**

Legendbringer: Aw, but you forget; according to Mykan, even if they appreciate him and are nice to him, they were mean to him that ONE time, which means that all of the good they do is null and void. Who cares about redemption or trying to fix past mistakes? if you mess up once, just once, then boom! You are the whore of Babylon, Hussein, and every mass murderer in existence. You rape babies and kill orphans because you made that one mistake in the past and can never EVER redeem yourself. Hell, even if you are human and make some more mistakes but all in all still strive to be a good person, you will still be condemned, hated, and shat on!

> **SC276: So good thing you’ve messed up *multiple* times and it’s not *just* shoving rape into Terra’s backstory.**

Starlight: Are we talking about this fic or Equestria Civil War?

> **SC276: This is literally the second time you’ve spoken in this entire goddamn riff. Welcome back from the land of the dead.**

Legendbringer: That depends; who do you think is worse at the whole idea of redemption and basically telling everyone who has ever committed a wrong out there that, no matter what you do, no matter what you say, you will always be the devil and you should just kill yourself?

> **SC276: The proper answer to this is saying, “That was a rhetorical question, idiot,” and then slapping him.**

Starlight: I am going to say “Mykan”.

> **SC276: [Starlight Glimmer] “Mostly because I don’t know what ‘Equestria Civil War’ actually is.”**

Twilight: As for the backpedaling...guilt trip. Pure and simple.

“It’s been cropped.” said Robin, and then he looked at the story beneath the picture, and it read: ***“Jump City honors the return of Robin, Starfire, Cyborg and Raven for returning home after months of being away on their journey fighting the Brotherhood of Evil with other heroes worldwide.”***

> **SC276: Is that the headline, the caption, or a snippet of the article itself? Due to Mykan not understanding what words are, it’s hard to tell.**

Legendbringer: Wait, was this every newspaper or what seems to be the only paper that exists in the universe?

Spider-Man: Even I have other newspapers ask if I am a hero or not.

SC276: You're in a completely different continuity, *why the fuck are you even here*.

Legendbringer: True, look at the Spider-Man issue written by JMS after Aunt May finds out. There is a scene where she begins to unsubscribe from every newspaper that condemns Spider-Man.

Purple Patch: Well, here's a good opportunity well and truly wasted.

SC276: 

I want to know who's manipulating things and getting people to hate Beast Boy. If this has any respect for the show, this would be someone's plan...I mean, it would still be an unpleasant watch but at least it would make sense.

SC276: The Phantom Thieves never existed.

He checked the story three more times, and Beast Boy's name was nowhere to be mentioned.

"They have left him out of the story completely?!" Starfire asked in shock.

Starfire: Wait, how did we not notice? Did we just scan the newspaper, throw it out, or just walk away?

SC276: Good to know the riffers' grasps on the definitions of words matches the author's.

"Maybe they just made a mistake." Cyborg suggested, but the others didn't feel that was the case and Robin decided to call up the newspaper office and asked for the photographer who took the shot of them, who confirmed, "No, it's no mistake. I left him out of the shot. I was only aiming for you guys."

Robin: That makes no sense. How could you miss him?

SC276: He aimed far enough away? Duh?

Photographer: Blind, you know.

SC276: *SIXTY-TWO!!*

The Titans felt outraged, “How, why would you leave Beast Boy out?” Starfire asked angrily.

Photographer: Paid to.

> **SC276: You shush, you fucking gag character.**

“Take it easy, Star.” said Robin, but he, too, demanded that answer to which the photographer replied, “Look, the paper’s only interested in you four Titans. You’re the juicy news. You’ve always been. Nobody really likes Beast Boy. Heck, even I don’t really like him.”

Legendbringer: Wait, this makes no sense.

> **SC276: That’s because it’s basically the conspiracy from *Persona 5* without the actual conspiracy.**

This is only one paper in the entire city, and Mykan never said anything about the other papers. If this paper is focusing only on these four, than the paper is in trouble. Because the other papers are more than likely focusing on the whole team,

> **SC276: (pulls out tape recorder; hits “play”)**
> **Tape Recorder:** `That’s because it’s basically the conspiracy from *Persona 5* without the actual conspiracy.`

which means that those papers will be focusing on the whole news. When people who buy other papers see this, then they are not only going to feel slighted, but will begin to not trust this paper.

> **SC276: If they don’t buy that paper, how will they see it…?**

This will then begin to hit its profits really quick.

Nightwing: What also hurts this is that Beast Boy was the big hero on this mission, which means that Beast Boy would have to be in front.

> **SC276: Again, Mykan doesn’t pay attention to any parts of the show that *aren’t* shipping-related. *How are all of you missing that? You riff him all the fucking time.***

Hearing such hateful words struck all the Titans harder. “I think we’re done here. Goodbye!” Robin sneered, and he hung up the video-phone.

> **SC276: Why the fuck does a newspaper have a video-phone? I mean, besides Mykan thinking he’s always on TV.**

Nightwing: The next day, that newspaper was bought out by Wayne Enterprises.

“No one likes Beast Boy? That’s crazy!” said Cyborg.

Tomhur: Congrats, Mykan. You've ruined your own point. I thought the entire point of this fanfic was to make it clear the Titans were to blame for making Beast Boy become Count Logan. But you've done a shit job of it.

SC276: *Or* - hot take here - that's *not* the entire point of the fic.

By having scenes where it's shown they do care about him and aside from that one scene where they yell at Beast Boy for defending himself, you're having them come off as concerned friends who don't know how the handle the problem because they have no context.

SC276: And your evidence that that's not his intention is... *what*, exactly?

As such, that means It's BEAST BOY'S fault because he isn't telling them how he feels or what his problems are.

Hunter: You wanna know how I turned evil?

SC276: No.

Wally West refused to go back in time and stop the event that sent my life on a downward spiral. Wally didn't wanna do it because he was worried about causing damage to the time stream. But I'm his friend. He SHOULD have taken the risk to help a friend. But as much as I loathe to admit it...I understand his point. I still think he should have done it but I understand his point. And my point right now is.: Neither of us was entirely wrong and neither of us was entirely right.

SC276: The fact you're the villain and he's the hero indicates that your writers don't agree. And the fact you described yourself as evil indicates that *you* don't agree either.

But Beast Boy is just being an ungrateful shithead because the Titans didn't kneel down and pity him.

Legendbringer: I got nothing here.

SC276: *And yet this line is just a little bigger than the last two.*

You guys just pointed out the worst problem of this whole dang fic. By adding evidence of everyone hating him and then having the Titans show compassion for him and want to be his friend, all he did was just show that Beast Boy is nothing more than a selfish person.

SC276: *WE KNOW, WE READ TOM'S LINE.*

All of this is because reviewers wanted more evidence of everyone hating him, but since he is incompetent, he forgot to leave out the Titans caring about him. Of course, Mykan's excuse will be "Well, they shouldn't yell at hm for nothing anyway. Because my parents yell at me all the time and I need to live through my characters" and will say it doesn't matter.

SC276: What doesn't matter is your *fucking regurgitation*. Pointy-haired bosses don't steal as much work credit as you do.

Purple Patch: Once again, a good allegory for the writer's attitude and the reason his outlook falls flat. All this either demonstrates he either doesn't notice or doesn't care.

> **SC276: As for you guys, I'm hoping as fuck it's doesn't notice. Odds aren't good, though.**

"Well, not everyone may actually like him either." Raven said "I'm not saying he's bad, but he's not without faults."

The Titans couldn't argue with that, but they still refused to believe that Beast Boy wasn't respected,

> **SC276: [Robin] "I mean, I don't have superpowers, Cyborg's black, Raven can be a bitch sometimes, and Starfire's kind of a ditz, but *we're* still getting respect."**

and they decided to venture out into the city, hoping someone had seen him and maybe they could find him.

Legendbringer: Oh Celestia, I just figured out what happened. I can't believe it.

> **SC276: I can't believe you think you're capable of thought *and* feel you need a mini-dialogue with one of your sock puppets to set it up.**

Twilight: What?

Legendbringer: Mykan is trying his "I want it both ways" BS like with Starfleet and its taxes.

> **SC276: And for once, I'm glad to have no idea what you're talking about.**

Mykan wants to show the Titans as compassionate because he wants them to feel bad about the death. At the same time, he wants to show off that they are at fault because they don't understand his pain and show how much the world hates him. He is trying to fix his mistake about showing the Titans OOC but is still trying to show off everyone hating Beast boy. However, his writing can't really support it.

> **SC276: Are you sure you're not seeing the forest for the trees, or are you *positive* that Mykan isn't doing this because he hates Beast Boy for losing his girlfriend?**

Blue Beetle: So essentially what you're saying is Mykan is trying to have his cake and eat it too.

Purple Patch: No, he's trying to have his cake and burn it. He doesn't want to eat it because that would mean he'd have a moment where he wasn't miserable and couldn't take his anger out on everyone. But he sure doesn't want anyone else having any of it.

> **SC276: Wouldn't it be easier to just... have it, then?**

"Wait, weren't we just mad at Beast Boy ten minutes ago?" Raven pointed out, "Now we're going out to find him?"

Tomhur: Remember, Raven is supposed to be the asshole Titan because Mykan hates her.

Twilight: Ahhhh, I see. But he is failing again, isn't he?

> **SC276: Pointing out Mykan failing is just going to make this take longer than it already is.**

"Never mind that…" Robin said,

> **SC276: [Robin] "Trying to enforce linear time on this author is more futile than getting his head out of his ass."**

and even he felt surprise, at himself for saying it since he was the angriest at Beast Boy for hurting him the other night. Nevertheless, all four of them ventured out.

Nightwing: Doesn't hurt that I am the leader and his friend.

> **SC276: And currently *not Robin*.**

They started out by trying to check Beast Boy's favorite hangout places, only to find that hardly any of them were there anymore because of all the changes in the city. For that matter, more of their favorite places were gone too.

Tomhur: How did you not notice this earlier?

> **SC276: Frankly, Beast Boy has been such a massive drama queen lately he's been occupying all their attention.**

-The Dance Club was gone; completely demolished and the place was converted into a parking lot.

-There were no other candy-stores, video stores. Even a few more beauty salons and bookshops closed down.

Legendbringer: *Brain dead* The number you are reaching is out of service, please hang up and try again.

> **SC276: *Little* late to be admitting that, dude.**

-The park was already being demolished; bulldozers pushed the trees down, and the grass fields were being leveled and covered in asphalt to make way for a new office complex.

-Even the Titan's favorite pizza-place was going out of business and closing!

> **SC276: Boy, this sounds familiar… Oh, right. FiF #3. That explains it.**

Tomhur: So basically, every single place of entertainment was closed down…..HOW THE FUCK DOES THAT MAKE ANY SENSE!? Don't they have zoning regulations to keep track of this stuff?

Twilight: Is this, like, the poorest city in the world or something? How can one city be in this much of a recession that EVERYTHING is closing down!?

Tomhur: I'll tell you, Twilight. It's because Mykan is an idiot who doesn't realize WHY things get closed down and replaced with stuff like offices and parking lots.

> **SC276: And something tells me that if you people riffed *that*, you've clearly forgotten.**

N. Harmonik: And that people would protest a park being demolished.

Purple Patch: There he goes again, banking the core plot-points of his story on things he knows nothing about.

> **SC276: I'd make another mirror joke, but I think *my* audience got that already.**

The Titans were already beginning to understand part of Beast Boy's objections to the sudden changes in the city,

Blue Beetle: Really? JUST now?

Rainbow Dash: Did...did they just stay in the tower this whole time?

Blue Beetle: No, remember there's a scene that establishes they went out grocery shopping.

> **SC276: Apparently the supermarket was the only place that wasn't completely remixed.**

and things only got worse…! Starfire noticed in a shop window many mugs and dishes and things resembling the Titans, except there was no merchandise honoring Beast Boy.

Hunter: How has it taken this long for them to realize this?

> **SC276: Better question: are they getting any royalties from this merch?**

Tomhur: And again, if Mykan wanted to enforce the idea that "This is all the Titans' fault", he should have committed to them being assholes.

> **SC276: Good thing that's *obviously not* his idea then.**

Legendbringer: That, or he is convinced that Beast Boy is the only one who leaves the tower.

When she questioned the manager about it, "That stuff never sold. You and the others were what the people really wanted. Nobody liked that kid long before then anyway. Even I don't like him. He doesn't bring any money to the table."

> **SC276: Those last two statements were so extraneous they might as well have been shaped like a hammer.**

Legendbringer: Wait a sec, I know what this is. This is Mykan trying to put in the 'real' world into his plot and saying that no one likes Beast Boy in real life either. Which is just silly because, last I checked, he is a popular character.

> **SC276: You forget that he completely remixed his cognition after "Things Change." Beast Boy *has* to be unpopular because he didn't get the girl. *Just that.***

The Titans was shocked, and she quickly ran out of the store, and began to ask other people if they had seen Beast Boy. Even if they had not seen him, they also asked the people what they thought of him before the disaster, only to receive answers such as…

> **SC276: Behold, more paragraph breaks between spoken lines than literally anywhere else in the fic!**

"That green dork?"

"Oh, you mean that loser."

"Um…"

"He was never that cool."

> **SC276: "He looks like the Jolly Green Giant fucked a tree!"**

"Eww, gross...!"

> **SC276: [Robin] "Never say that again!"**

"Um…"

"A hero…? More like a zero."

"Beast Boy who…?"

"Um… what did you ask me again?"

> **SC276: "I have severe hearing loss."**

Tomhur: OH MY CELESTIA! We knew this crap already!!

> **SC276: I keep shouting that about most of your fucking five-line-long rants, *AND YET!***

Just because the characters don't know doesn't mean the audience doesn't! Stop retreading all this shit!!

> **SC276: Knowing Mykan apparently better than you guys, my guess is he's trying to hit a "runtime."**

Legendbringer: What makes this worse is that, the more this is repeated, the less I can believe this.

> **SC276: Still going to keep making backstory rape jokes about you. You don't duck out of shit like that.**

Starfire wandered into a Cyber-Café to check out Beast Boy's dating page. So far his page was visited by over a million people, and they all gave it thumbs-down,

> **SC276: *Please*, even the million-view YouTube videos I've seen don't have a total thumbs-up/thumbs-down that matches their viewcount.**

with no potential dates, and just one girl leaving a rude comment which read:

"You're ugly, you smell, you're annoying, you say "bro" and "dude" too much, I hate the color green, your voice irritates me, tofu makes me sick, your face gives me the creeps, your jokes are dumb, your dancing embarrasses me, you're singing is a bore, you're dumber than the animals you turn into.

I doubt even the ugliest girl in the world would want to go out with you!"

> **SC276: Literally no one on the Internet leaves a comment like that. It's too long to be an actual hate comment, and it's too short to be a caustic "review." Even a troll would have spread it across multiple comments. You're just making stuff up as you keep pounding on the "I hate Beast Boy for not getting the girl" nail and leaving a giant hammerhead-sized hole in the surrounding wood.**

Blue Beetle: URG. This is just so boring and infuriating! JUST GET TO THE CARNAGE ALREADY!!!

Carnage: Dld someone say, "carnage"?!

> **SC276: *SIXTY-THREE!!***

Spider-Man: NOT YOU!!!

Carnage: Aw….

Legendbringer: Wait,

> **SC276: [Legendbringer] "-the fuck's up with the paragraph spacing?"**
> **[Terra] "No one cares, Rape-Boy."**

did he already get hits on his profile? How did she leave a vile comment like that without paying for a premium? How does she know about the whole "dude" and "bro" thing if she never went on a date?

SC276: How is her beard made of green spinach?

What dating site gives you a chance to thumbs down a profile? If this was visited by a 'million people', then this must be a popular site, but as a guy who is a part of SEVERAL popular dating sites,

SC276: Desperate, aren't you.

I can tell you that this is not how it works. Actually, has he actually ever been on a dating site?

N. Harmonik: What do you think!?

SC276: For once, a reasonable reaction.

That was the last straw. The Titans all headed back to the tower and all of them sat in the living room.

"Well, that was… well… interesting." Robin said.

SC276: Great "last straw" moment there, Boy Wonder.

Legendbringer: For you, maybe, and if this was a show, there would be good things to watch.

SC276: Namely, a different show.

But this is a fic, and thus it was really boring!

Starfire hung her head low, and Raven was actually starting to show some feeling of remorse and understanding.

Nightwing: I was busy trying to make some calls into why Jump City was hit with such a recession?

SC276: There's no way Mementos is not involved at this point. **I wonder if I should try writing that fic…**

"Hey, guys…!" cried Cyborg. He rushed over to them with Beast Boy's communicator, "Something was recorded on here. Look at this…!"

SC276: Do I have to?

He pressed play, which showed those three punks beating Beast Boy up so mercilessly, and he had to fight back, especially after getting shot at. “Stop it!” snapped Robin, and he “Paused” the playback

> **SC276: [Mykan] “It works just like how it does in video games because *I say it does*!”**

just at the point where the fight was reaching its climax.

Legenbringer: Again, Robin is the type of character who would be investigating that thing right out! He would have been playing with it right off the bat!

N. Harmonik: Heh, “right off the bat”.

> **SC276: Look, I understand your sense of humor has to be pretty off-kilter at this point, but what’s so funny?**

“I can’t believe this!” he said “I’ve never such disrespect and dislike before.”

> **SC276: And other ‘D’ words, probably.**

Cyborg shook his head pitifully, “Man, it’s no wonder, BB’s all messed up. I know I’d probably be.”

Legendbringer: Ah, I see, this is what we are supposed to be feeling. Thank you. Thank you Mykan for holding my hand and leading through this story or else I would have to figure out how to feel on my own. Thank you.

> **SC276: Given you put rape in Terra’s backstory, he probably thinks you need to be taught what feelings are. Which is a bit like the blind leading the blind, but at least he’s putting in the effort.**

“Poor Beast Boy…” cried Starfire “And now he is gone, away from his friends and his comfortable home. Why did he not come to us if he was grieving so? Is that not what friends do?”

The others all wanted to agree with that, however… they all began to remember the way they had behaved over the past week since they had gotten home, “I guess… we’ve been kind of on his back a bit too.” said Raven. She wasn’t being sarcastic either,

> **SC276: This is the depths to which Mykan “understands” Raven: he needs to *clarify* she’s not being sarcastic.**

and was finally beginning to feel extreme guilt for the way she had treated him, even if there were reasons behind, it didn’t make them excusable!

Tomhur: There’s nothing I can say here. Because unlike Mykan. I don’t like repeating myself.

> **SC276: *HA!***

Good lord. This entire section is nothing but retreading stuff we already know! And the retread doesn't even help the story! If anything, it makes it worse because of the aforementioned stuff about how getting the Titans to feel remorse NOW ruins Mykan's point!

> **SC276: How does them feeling sorry about contributing to the rise of Count Logan ruin the idea that they contributed to the rise of Count Logan?! This is the exact same "one strike, you're out" mentally that you people keep ragging on Mykan about! *In multiple places!***

JUST GET TO THE CARNAGE ALREADY!!!

Carnage: Carnage!?

Hunter: Will you get out of here!?

Legendbringer: *looks at the giant hand* Get out of here, I don't need you to hold my hand for how to feel!

> **SC276: [Master Hand] "Well fuck you too! (shoots Legend with his finger gun)"**

"Oh, no…!" Starfire cried, burying her face in her hands. "I feared there was more to it than just losing Terra."

Legendbringer: But in the end...it's mainly losing Terra. It's just a bunch of extraneous stuff to trick us.

> **SC276: *And you people kept falling for it!***

As for Robin, he thought back of how hard he was especially on Beast Boy, trying to force him over to his views; to accept change, let go of the past and move on with life,

> **SC276: -figure out how and which articles to use-**

especially to the points where they all dismantled Terra's room

> **SC276: Literally not what dismantled means, Mykan. Can't you borrow a dictionary, or at least Chat's thesaurus?**

and threw out some of Beast Boy's things in attempt to force him to move on.

Spider-Man: Essentially grow up and be a man.

Hunter: We should note, we were agreeing with you guys.

> **SC276: You agreed with getting rid of people's things behind their back? Guess where I'll stab you for propositioning that.**

Then, came the final scene, which he could see an image of himself staring him right in the face yelling, *“(BLEEP) OFF!! I’M WARNING YOU!!”*

SC276: Don’t remember if he said that, don’t actually care.

In a moment of inanity,

Pinkie Pie: Something I am quite good at.

SC276: You’re good at getting words wrong?

Robin let out a roar and jumped to tackle the image before him, only to wind up crashing at the coffee table,

Legendbringer: Because if I know Tobin, he likes doing heroic spaz attacks.

SC276: Cool, but Tobin isn’t in this story.

breaking it! “Robin!” cried Starfire. “What are you doing?” asked Cyborg.

SC276: Finally, at some point, a character had to snap from realizing they were in a Mykan fic!

Falling on the floor didn’t hurt Robin, but he felt his teeth where Beast Boy had punched him, before he was healed, and remembered Beast Boy kicking him in the nuts… like he deserved it, or he had pushed Beast Boy too far!

Deadpool: Or a writer who is trying to character shill so hard that we are still trying to clean it up.

SC276: I don’t know what fucked-up sense of responsibility you have that you decided you needed to say that with such a straight face.

Mykan: It tastes salty!

Deadpool: And you will continue to lick it clean until we are happy!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: ...Was that innuendo intentional?

Purple Patch: It’s best not to ask.

SC276: [Thrawn] “Oh, of course. Legend wrote that bit, so it obviously is.”

Robin angrily pounded the floor with his fist. While he still felt Beast Boy was pretty much as wrong and his attitude was inexcusable, now that he knew the awful truth he decided, “We’ve got to find him, and we’ve got to try and reason with him.”

SC276: Yeah, good luck with that. The book probably already ate his soul by now.

Blue Beetle: You just NOW realized this?

Legendbringer: Well, you know how it goes. This is the point where they discover that they are wrong and they should've listened and blah blah blah.

> **SC276: If you can't be bothered to care, why should I?**

The others agreed, "But Robin, perhaps he will not wish to be reasoned with?" Starfire suggested, "Perhaps he will not be wishing to even see us."

> **SC276: Lord knows I'm not!**

"We should still try anyway. We owe him at least that much." said Cyborg.

Raven: And if not, can we PLEASE start the beatings?

Robin: Only if Rainbow Dash is done first.

Dash: YAY!

> **SC276: [Rainbow Dash] "...Wait, did you say that I get to beat him up first, or that I get beaten first?"**
>
> > **[Legendbringer] "Whichever one creates the most 'mature' story, obviously. (puts on wifebeater)"**

Even Raven shared his idea, "But how are we going to find him? He could be anywhere, and he doesn't have his communicator?"

> **SC276: [Raven] "Maybe? I don't know, I zoned out from sheer apathy like an hour ago."**

"We'll have to use whatever methods we have."

> **SC276: [Mykan] "Whatever those are."**

Wally West: *Speeds in* Found him! He tried this whole mopey stuff with me, but I knocked some sense into him. By the way, did you know Terra is alive? Weird, huh?

> **SC276: I don't actually care if you're Kid Flash, *don't barge into the fucking room*. Actually, come to think of it, have I counted you yet? (searches) Ah, right, number 38 out of currently 63. This is how long they decided to go, folks.**

said Robin, "Let's go!"

Since they had already swept the city, the Titans figured of searching in the outback

Captain Boomerang: Oi! What do ya think you are doing here in Australia?

> **SC276: I know what I'm doing: counting. *(NINTENDO) SIXTY-FOUR!!***

I am just here, having a bit of shrimp on the barbie and planning my nest crime and you wankers came barging in here and interrupting my scheme!

> **SC276: ...Dude... Dude, just... just do Steve Irwin or something. Or at least Abridged!Anti-Joey. Or altogether stop murdering the Australian dialect in the same manner as the same kind of kids shows that Mykan watches.** That was not the best episode of ***Hello Kitty's Furry Tale Theater*...**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: ...You ever met a fellow named Jeice?

SC276:



Purple Patch: Wrong universe, mate.

outside of the city in the T-Car. Cyborg used a tiny green dog hair he had taken from the sofa and used it to try and home in on Beast Boy's DNA with computer scan

> **SC276: What, you don't have every Titan's DNA on file already? That's just sloppy.**

while Raven tried all she could to make psychic contact with Beast Boy's brainwaves.

Legendbringer: Again, Lilith.

Mykan: *Sore tongue* This isn't about those heroes!

Legendbringer: Sorry, but you are dealing with the DCU and if you expect me to buy what you are selling then you have to have a reason as to why they won't use their friends.

> **SC276: One reason coming up then. (Googles) While Lilith Clay was a Teen Titan in the mainline DC comics, Mykan's use of Teen Titans is derived from the *cartoon*,**

which unless otherwise stated does not intersect with *any* other continuity. No Lilith of any kind appears on the Teen Titans wiki. As well, the only time "Clay" shows up is the transcript for "Things Change," coincidentally enough. (Googles) Building on that, according to Wikipedia and further backed up by the DC Database wiki, the *Teen Titans* cartoon explicitly does not share continuity with the DC animated universe that started with *Batman: the Animated Series*, and there's no evidence it's ever shared continuity with anything aside its own comic book spinoff.



Therefore, barring any *official* fiction I don't know about because it's not on the wiki or unofficial fiction that only applies to Mykan's stuff if both Mykan *and* that fiction's creator agree it does, there is no reason to believe that Lilith Clay exists within the context of this story, and that is why she plays no part in the plot. *Not every DCU character necessarily exists in every continuity.* If you're an actual superhero comics fan, *you should fucking know that*. If you continue to insist that this character exists in this continuity solely to provide a vector by which to bash the original work, guess what - that's literally the entire reason that *Starfleet* exists. *Pot, meet kettle.*

Blue Beetle: Especially since the entirety of the final season was about gathering allies…

SC276: And if Lilith was one of them, the wiki would have *fucking mentioned it*.

"Oh, I hope that he is alright?" moaned Starfire, and Robin placed his hand tenderly over his girlfriend's hand, comforting her.

SC276: Comforting, arousing, same difference.

"I'm sure he is. He's been through worse before."

Legendbringer: Seriously!? Do you people not know how this takes me out of the scene and wipes out ALL emotion?

SC276: Why the fuck were you in the scene to start with?!

Meanwhile, at Murakami High, Terra looked awful, as if she hadn't slept all night.

SC276: Because she hadn't.

She had been doing off in all of her morning classes that day and hardly concentrated on anything at all… except the images and sounds in her head.

The voices: Kill them all, Terra. Become the villain you were destined to be.

SC276: ...I'm just gonna go with *SIXTY-FIVE!!*

Terra: I...I can't.

The voices: It was easy enough with the thug. Kill them. Start with that school girl.

Easy To Kill: Hey! Guess who just finished her school report.

SC276: I'm like half-sure no one's done either of the two girls yet. *SIXTY-SEVEN!!*

Oh, now I can get that scholarship out of this town and start a new life away from here and my abusive family. I can finally make a name for myself and see a brighter tomorrow.

The voices: Ok, she is just asking to die. Kill her.

SC276: Oh, OK, so the voice is that of Legend and probably his same voice clip with different pitch shifts.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I said get out of here, Palpatine!

Darth Sidious: You never let me have any fun!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I'll let you try it with the stand-in.

Darth Sidious: ...There are some things even Sith won't touch!

SC276: The fuck does *that* even mean? Snoke?

Ever since Beast Boy had told her ***that story,***

Everyone: WHAT STORY!?

SC276: That's what the author would like to know!

Legendbringer: His backstory!

SC276: Stop pretending you know things!

the guilt and shame of what she had done burned at her insides like a growing fire, and she felt even worse fearing if Beast Boy had run away, out of town, and who would blame him if he had after that fight she overheard between him and the Titans the other night, and to think;

SC276: "-this sentence was *still going*!"

she could have stepped in and vouched for Beast Boy, but she chose not to. Why? Because she still wished to retain and live her normal lifestyle.

Spider-Man: Please. You could still do that and vouch for Beast Boy!

Legendbringer: But you have to understand. The plot demands a sacrifice of logic.

> **SC276: Sacrifice requires there to be something first, and trust me, there has never been logic here.**

"You were only thinking about yourself, Terra, and you didn't care what happened to me… just like everyone else didn't."

> **SC276: The boat floated on the surface of the water in the exact way a bowling ball wouldn't.**

Purple Patch: Mykan, perhaps it's time you ask yourself why that happened *in the real world.*

That one saying haunted and plagued her, because

> **SC276: "-I'm like half sure I'm autistic and I assume everyone hyperfocuses like I do."**

she started to realize how accurate it was!

Tomhur: She didn't think anything bad would happen to him! How was she supposed to?

Legendbringer: See, this is how villians get started.

> **SC276: Stating the obvious isn't a joke. That wasn't a joke either.**

"Hey, girl…" Jackie called. "Yo' what up?" added Jillian. Terra snapped out of her trance,

Legendbringer: I think I have it! Mykan is so desperate to get this stuff out that he thinks he doesn't have time for that silly enter button!

> **SC276: Good to know you block out any memory that inconveniences your point.**

but the second she saw the two girls coming up at her, she scowled and began to walk away from them, still very upset for what they had done the other night.

> **SC276: [Mykan] "You know, it case it wasn't clear. I almost forgot why she was upset while I was writing that sentence."**

"Hey!" Jackie called as she and Jillian ran up to him, but Terra wanted nothing more right now than to just get away from them. "What's with you?" Jillian asked "You haven't talked to us all day."

> **SC276: [girl] "Probably because we just got to school."**

Terra: Not until you two stop talking like one person. It's creepy!

Terra still didn't stop.

"Will you just talk to us?" cried Jackie "What did we do wrong?"

> **SC276: [girl] "Assuming, y'know, we're actually capable of that."**

Terra finally stopped and turned to face them, “I saw you last night, in the car.

Deadpool: Oooooooh! Scandalous! A pair of hot lesbian schoolgirls!

You paid those punks to beat Beast Boy up?! What the hell is with you two?!” she shouted very loudly, and all the students in the hall stopped and looked her way.

“Ms. Markov!” a passing teacher “We don’t use that strong language in our wholesome school.”

SC276: This school is about as wholesome as Legend and what he does to the Terra sock puppet when no one’s looking.

Rainbow Dash: Look, it was silly in our show when Fluttershy said “peeved” like it was a swear because of two things. 1) The rating made sure that we could never swear in the series (Please see one of my favorite jokes in Gravity Falls.)

SC276: *how the fuck are you watching gravity falls in equestria*
television literally doesn’t exist there

2) The idea of Fluttershy swearing is so stupid, it’s hilarious. So, treating “peeved” like a swear is funny because of how out of place “damn” or “fuck” would be in Equestria.

SC276: You know what’s out of place? *Rainbow Dash explaining jokes.*

Twilight: Even though we have sworn several times in this riff alone and in other fics, Dash is right; it’s unexpected and treats the world like that as silly and puts in some humor for the moment. This messes up and falters on the punch line.

SC276: *Shut the fuck up, Legend.*

Pinkie Pie: Goddamn it!

Terra still didn’t care,

SC276: Good girl, I’ve never started!

and ran for the exit, feeling she needed some fresh air to clear her head. “Hey, wait!” Jackie snapped as she and Jillian dashed after her.

“No running, Ladies!” the teacher called.

N. Harmonik: Or you’ll be stuck in detention with Baldi.

Legendbringer: It’s ok, you can read to them from Bible Black later.

SC276: 

The girls managed to catch up with Terra outside the school in the yard. “Yo, what was all that about?” Jillian sneered “We were just trying to help you.”

“Help me?!” snapped Terra “By beating up someone

> **SC276: OK, that’s enough, you have the moral high ground now, just stop the sentence right there-**

I cared for--” she stopped instantly and covered her mouth,

> **SC276: And like with the riffers, the bit is overextended.**

but the girls heard what she had said. “You *care* for that kid?” Jackie asked in shock. Jillian looked like she was going to be sick, “That no-good freak stalks you like a pvertive fag, and you actually care for him.”

Tomhur: Girls, you hired thugs to attack him! Even if he was a stalker, that’s kinda overkill.

> **SC276: Dude, he’s a *NotMykan*. That justifies like most of it.**

Deadpool: And how the hell did they get the money to hire them anyway? They’re high schoolers!

Legendbringer: I am going to go out on a limb and, knowing Mykan’s hates, I am going to say that they are rich, stuck-up, vain, and snobby.

> **SC276: Why would a rich girl go to *this* high school?**

Terra’s guilt and fearful expression gave even more away than just that. “You cared for him longer… like you knew him!” snapped Jackie.

Now Jillian held her stomach in disgust, “You actually knew that green pile of goop from long ago? Stop it! I’m going to hurl!”

SC276: Just from *that*? I’ve been holding it in this entire damn riff! Wimp.

Tomhur: Gag me. This is so lame…

Legendbringer: Like, for sure. Seriously, did a valley girl run over his cat or something?

SC276: I didn’t know Legend was a valley girl. You learn something new every day.

Terra, clenched her fists, not liking how these insults were being thrown and sneered loud and clear for them, “He’s my Ex! I admit it! There! It’s out!”

Now even Jackie felt

-Sad as she backed up and looked down.

SC276: …OK, uh, someone forgot to label their riff. I mean, it’s obviously Legend in his fifth “Fanfiction Break Theater” segment, but come on.

She let out a shudder as she rubbed her arm and said, “I...see. Now I am even more glad to hire those thugs to beat him up. Terra,” she then put a hand onto her friend’s shoulder “Terra, you are a beautiful girl.

SC276: Eh… (palm-down hand wiggle)

And if I wasn’t seeing Jillian, I would so date you.

SC276: [Jillian] “*You said you wanted it to stay secret for now!*”

You are also loved and don’t deserve to be hurt.”

“What do you mean?” asked Terra, pulling away a bit, noting the hurt look in her friend’s eyes.

Jillian looked sad and then back to Terra, “You don’t know this,

SC276: [Jillian] “-because Legend is making it up just now-”

but before Jackie moved to Jump city, she was in Gotham and there, she was stalked by an old boyfriend. She broke up with him because she wanted to move on, that she felt different. He didn’t like that.”

“Jillian, don’t, you don’t need to-” Jackie whispered.

“She needs to hear this,” said Jillian,

SC276: [Jackie] “Yeah, but could you at least ask if *I* wanted to tell it?”
[Jillian] “…No.”

“He said that he understood, that he would give her space, but he lied. He would follow her without her knowledge, stalk her on Facebook,

> **SC276: [Terra] “Gotham has *internet*?”**

ask about her randomly, and try to intrude on her. He would also insult her in front of her friends and turn her friends against her.

> **SC276: Her friends her friends, her friends. Her friends? Her friends!**

It came to a head when he came to her during a Scarecrow fear gas attack and he-”

“Gods, no,” whispered Terra. “He didn’t.”

“No, thank the lord,” Jillian said, “He stood over her and was by her side...lost his mind.

> **SC276: [Jillian] “Something about a mental shutdown. Incidentally, he was involved in Japanese politics...”**

But you know what her fear was?” When Terra said nothing, Jillian said, “Him.

> **SC276: I mean... duh?**

He scared her because she was scared of what he would do to her, of his stalking. It hurt her so bad that she asked her family to move to Jump City.”

> **SC276: And when they said no, she ran away and she lives out of a cardboard box now.**

Jackie finally spoke, taking her friend’s hand in hers. She smiled warmly as she ran a hand through her girlfriend’s red hair, “I’m glad I did. I met you.”

> **SC276: Legend, newsflash: lesbians do not automatically make things better.**

Looking back at Terra, she said, “When I saw that...freak stalking you, I was afraid he was going to do the same thing to you. I couldn’t bear it. I want to be your friend.”

Terra smiled and sighed, “Jackie, I’m sorry, I didn’t know.”

“I didn’t want to talk about it,” Jackie said, looking away before being hugged by Terra.

> **SC276: Aww, cute. Too bad it still involves the *threat* of rape, so really nothing about my perception of Legend has changed in the slightest.**

Deadpool: Will you two stop him when he gets like this?

Purple Patch: (Munching popcorn) Nope.

> **SC276: I am just... so disappointed in you, Purple Prose.**

disgusted! “But you said you didn’t know him.”

Terra shamefully admitted, “I knew it would never work out between us, so I wanted to think I’d forgotten him so he’d let me go.

> **SC276: You… wanted to think you forgot him. So you only tried to fool *yourself*, instead of everyone else?**

I wanted to try for a better future, and wanted him to have one too, but it looks like I only made things worse.”

Blue Beetle: The only thing making things worse here is Beast Boy’s attitude. You’re blameless, Terra.

Legendbringer: If anyone should be in the wrong, it's him.

> **SC276: I wonder at what point a NotMykan’s loathing is considered a force of nature…**

That was all she told them, she didn’t want any more of her past to revealed, feeling she was already on the edge of losing it all! Sadly, the girls showed her no sympathy. “You’re right! Things are worse.” said Jackie. “Yeah…” agreed Jillian “I’m glad we beat that freak up. Too bad you didn’t get beat up either.”

> **SC276: Congratulations, you’ve broken the Chloé Bourgeois scale of alpha bitch, which automatically means you have no idea how actual people work!**

N. Harmonik: I believe that Mykan is trying to “fix” the original version by having these two not really care about Terra, unlike in the original, thus making their comeuppances more deserving and giving us more incentive to not like them.

> **SC276: I believe that N. Harmonik is trying to “fix” this fic by failing to tell any actual jokes.**

Purple Patch: I would say ‘Too Little, Too Late’ but even the direction is flawed.

> **SC276: When two people individually think of switching the road signs.**

Terra’s features hardened, “Excuse me?”

“How can you even like that kid?!” snarled Jackie “He’s green, he’s ugly, he stalks you!”

Spider-Man: Yes, point out those flaws. Instead of...you know, the fact he’s trying to guilt-trip her for wanting a normal life! And is acting perpetually angry at her for no reason.

Terra was growing angrier, “You… you don’t know him like I do.”

> **SC276: [Terra] “I’ve actually watched the show.”**

“Don’t care!” sneered Jillian “He’s a freak, and you’d have to be stupid to like a freak! Oh, wait… you did like him, once. I guess you already are!”

Tomhur: Shut up, you generic mean girls.

> **SC276: Shut up, you generic character riffer.**

Legendbringer: Because of course they had to be jerks. How else can we be absolutely sure that Terra’s choice is the right one if they were not evil from the start. Who cares about things like character depth, moral ambiguity, and touch choices?

> **SC276: Certainly not you people. Lord knows at this point Legend has no reservations about “touch choices.”**

If we have painfully obvious evil people, then we don’t need to think. And as long as we don’t think about it, things like not caring about other people’s wants and needs is easy as pie!

> **SC276: [Legendbringer] “For example, Terra didn’t want to have a crush on me and rape in her backstory, but I didn’t care!”**

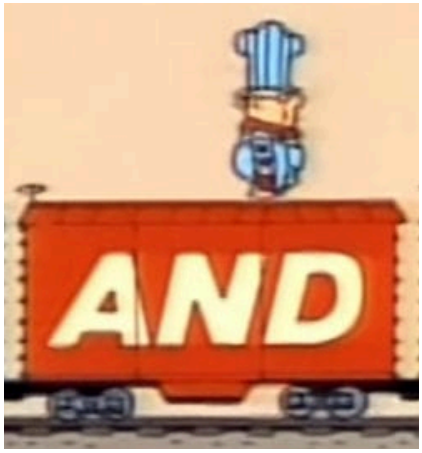
Terra was so enraged for what the girls had just said about Beast Boy, as well as she herself, that in her fit of rage her powers snapped on,

> **SC276: Great work on the whole “keeping your powers controlled,” sister.**

and her body began to glow in yellow light, much to the girls confusion, and suddenly…!

Applejack: Food prices went down!

KAPOW!! The ground beneath the girls just crumpled like and explosion,

SC276: 

making a huge crater in the schoolyard that the girls fell into hard!

> **SC276: Like a bad drug habit!**

Legendbringer: Schoolyard? What, the front of the school building?

> **SC276: Frankly, I forgot the setting for the scene after your fucking fanfic insert, so that's on you.**

That's when Terra snapped herself back to her sense, only to fearfully realize what she had just done. Her two ex-friends were sitting unconscious at the bottom of the large crater she had caused,

> **SC276: Right. "Unconscious."**

and all the other students in the yard were staring at her.

Deadpool: Well, there goes any hope of her getting a normal life back…

Tomhur: So fuck you, Beast Boy, for causing this.

Legendbringer: Thank you, Beast Boy, for ruining the life of a girl that you supposedly cared for. All because you couldn't stand that someone was happy and you're not!

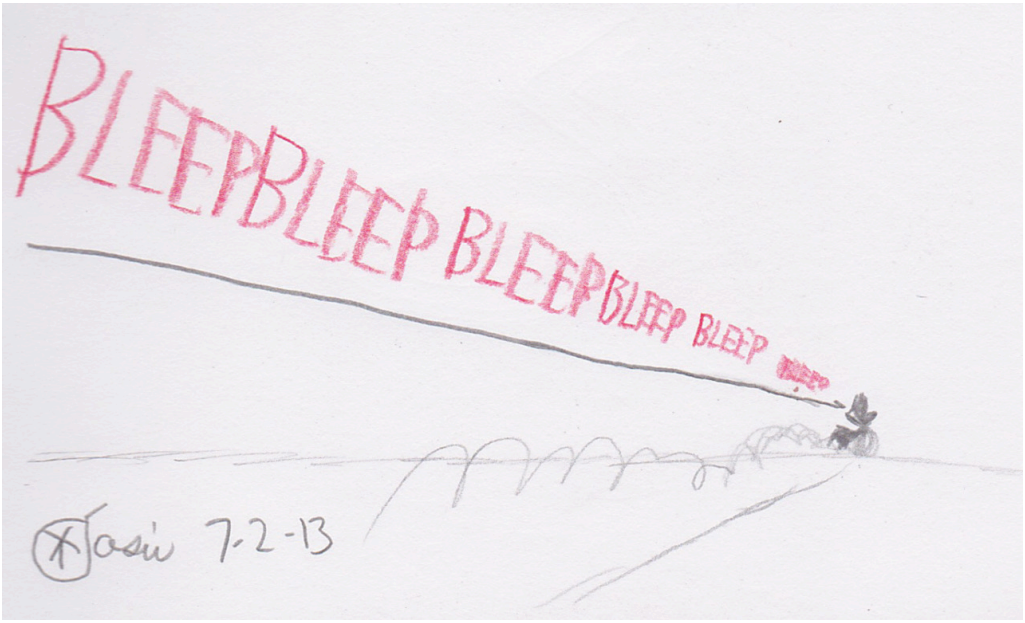
> **SC276: And thank you, Legendbringer, for pretty much repeating what the last two guys said!**

> **SC276: *RIIICOLAAAAAAAA!***

Embarrassed, ashamed, and upset, Terra fled the school grounds. She didn't stop until she had run at least a mile away,

> **SC276: [Mykan] "A mile is like twenty yards, right?"**

and finally ducked into an alley to be by herself, but she felt so incredibly furious she decided to let it all out in one thunderous scream…"***(BLEEEEEEEEEEEEEP)!!"***

SC276: 

Purple Patch: She turned into the school's fire alarm?

Hunter: You don't have to censor "fuck" if it's an M-rated fic!

Pinkie: Are we sure that this is not a comedy?

SC276: What about this could ever be considered funny?

He shout

Rarity: And Terra is now Geoforce.

SC276: [Rarity] "Who... apparently abused her?"

seemed to echo all through town, shocking many of the people, though they didn't know where she was sitting.

Townsperson: SHUT UP! We're trying to sleep!

Ned Flanders: *gasp* Dear lord, that's the loudest profanity I've ever heard!

SC276: But probably not as loud as this: *SIXTY-EIGHT!!*

She then backed up against the wall and slid down to her bottom, burying her face in her arms and legs, and began to cry. She couldn't return to school now, not after the damages she had just done.

Legendbriger: Am I supposed to be like "See, this is what you get, bitch?" because I'm not.

SC276: [Legendbringer] "That doesn't have enough rape in it."

All I am feeling is bad for her. She wanted a normal life. She wanted to be happy, and get away from the trauma. And now, because a child couldn't stand the thought of her growing up, she's lost it all.

SC276: Manchild. I mean, it's not like you bothered with accuracy *before*, but come on.

This is tragic and I wouldn't be surprised if she killed Beast Boy in his sleep in order to get her life back.

Plus, almost all her secrets had been exposed,

SC276: By... you.

but they may as well all have been,

SC276: -whatever the fuck that means.

and to make matters worse her guilt and remorse finally made her admit to herself that she had made a big mistake with Beast Boy, but even he made it clear for her to stay away from him after all she did!

Legendbringer: The only mistake you made was not killing the son of a bitch when you had a chance.

SC276: That's... still a mistake with Beast Boy.

"I respected your wishes, and I gave you your space… Now you let me have mine."

Legendbringer: No, you didn't. Not at all. You are just hiding behind words in order to make yourself feel better.

N. Harmonik: I'm getting mixed signals. Does he want her or not?

SC276: Who knows? Certainly not the author!

All Terra wanted to do was cry. She couldn't fix her mistakes at school, with Beast Boy, and she had no other place to go now. For the first time in her life, she felt alone… more alone than ever she had felt before, and deep down even she felt she deserved it.

SC276: Still not counting this as evidence Mykan's watched the show.

Spider-Man: She doesn't deserve this at all! All she wanted was a normal life away from superheroes and her pain and trauma. and now, thanks to Beast Boy guilt-tripping with...whatever story he told her,

SC276: [Spider-Man] "I don't remember after Legend interrupted it with three stories of his own."

she'll never have that chance again!

Legendbringer: His backstory. That's what makes this sicker. He just basically told her "Your trauma is nothing compared to mine. I have it worse" and told her that her trauma doesn't matter. He's the worst kind of scum right now.

> **SC276: *You put rape in her backstory.* I'm running out of ways to at least *attempt* to make fun of it.**

Tomhur: I love how Mykan accuses Terra of being selfish but at the same time fully admits he wants Beast Boy to be even more selfish.

Rarity: Of course, the man is innocent and the girl who wanted to live a normal life is punished. Whoo.

Author's Note:

Oh, yes! The Karma rages and the guilty are punished.

Nightwing: I see only one guilty party here, and that is the guy who is hurting the girl whose only crime is wanting to live a normal life.

> **SC276: Were you not paying attention to Terra killing two people?**

N. Harmonik: Ah, but Nightwing, to Mykan, that is a horrific crime!

I'm enjoying this *Snickers*

> **SC276: Good for you, you're literally the only one.**

and the best part of it is, not only is this fic pissing off my haters and mockers and other unscrupulous people,

> **SC276: Not really? I mean, nothing about this is really ticking me off. I mean, I'm reading this adjacent to *Legend*, who is quickly joining the "Authors Literally Worse Than Mykan" list, but still, not much that wasn't in what I managed to read of FiF #3.**

but I'm just getting started…

> **SC276: The first version of this story was how long ago and you're only *now* getting momentum?**

Legendbringer: You think I'm pissed off? No, see, you haven't seen me really mad.

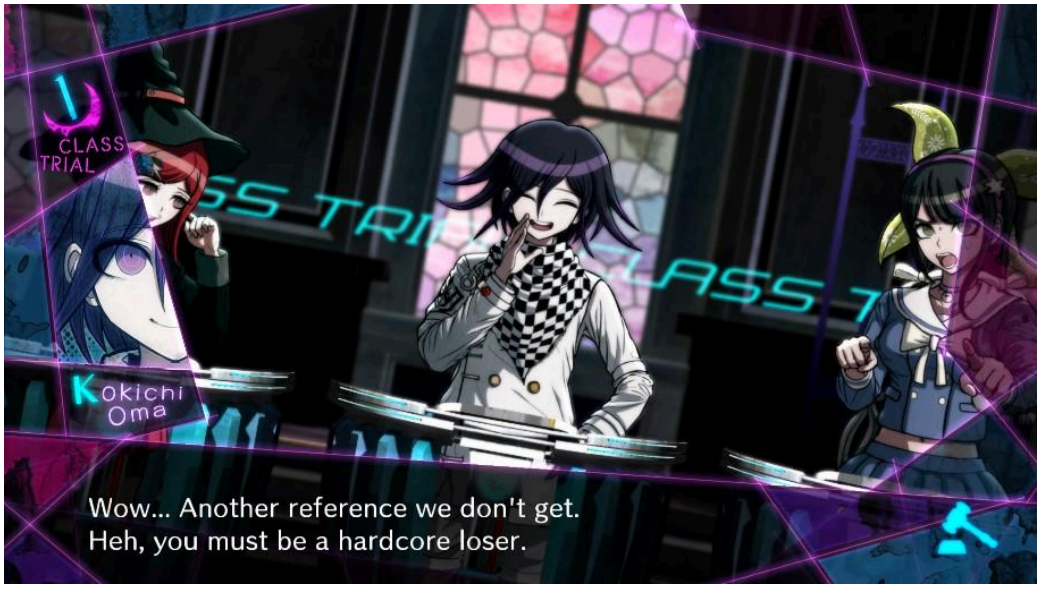
> **SC276: [Legendbringer] "When I'm *really* mad, I put the rape in the backstory of the *authors*!"**

I'm laughing, I'm laughing at what I am seeing. I am laughing at the incompetency on display here, laughing at the work you are putting out, and laughing at the attempts by the child to sound mature and adult.

> **SC276: Every single time I think these riffers couldn't be any *less* self-aware...**

I haven't seen a story fail this badly at trying to get its point across since Marville.

SC276:



All of the evidence you tried to put up was broken by your own writing. Your story's logic is broken by its failure to stick with the proper plot, and the crossover fails so much.

> **SC276: That would require the crossover to actually *happen*.**

You haven't pissed me off, you just made me smile and laugh.

> **SC276: [Legendbringer] "And write recursive fanfiction with horrendous amounts of fanwank that is *so totally not exactly like you*."**

I have far more punishment in store for these characters, especially the Ponies.

Tomhur: Congrats, Mykan. You just invalidated your entire story.

> **SC276: How? You people apparently seem to be *actively omitting* that this rewrite is in his "Friendship is Failure" series. Punishing the ponies is the *actual point* of these.**

By saying this is all is to punish the readers and the characters in-universe, it means any half-decent idea goes through "Well, that's just happening because you want to make us suffer" and it ruins the enjoyment of people who like your shit.

> **SC276: Which consists of... literally two people. One, if you exclude the author.**

I got news for you, buddy. You call this punishment? Yeah, I don't think so. You're not punishing anyone by doing this. You're just a minor annoyance.

> **SC276: And yet you people keep rolling out lines that need to be wrapped to four and created a document over a hundred pages long.**

Purple Patch: You do realise that there was absolutely nothing in that footnote that *didn't* make the author sound like a total psychopath? It is clear that he wishes to live through his stand-in and he wishes nameless people who you believe have wronged you to live through his stand-in's victims.

> **SC276: Great work describing Mykan's M.O., how come the rest of you haven't gotten it yet despite *also* lecturing about it?**

All he is doing is proving how little he understands, or indeed cares, where he went wrong and what he was meant to do. This isn't helping you, Mykan.

> **SC276: Neither is your sudden change in conversation direction.**

And the fact that you seem surprised that people take issue with this makes me all the more concerned.

> **SC276: On one hand, I've been saying that all riff. On the other hand, you like Legend's story time. I guess you're what they call a "love to hate" character?**



SC276: ...Really? *No one* reacted to the video with the Joker head thumbnail? Even though you have *Nightwing* in attendance? God, every time I think you've hit rock-bottom, you just bring out the jackhammer.

The Beginning of the End!

Hunter: Are we FINALLY getting to the carnage?

Carnage pops up.

Deadpool: How'd you get back in here?

SC276: Probably the same way Darth Sidious is.

Twilight: *Puts up sonic traps* There.

SC276: [Hunter] "That, uh, doesn't really do much when he's already inside-"
[Twilight] "*I AM A GENIUS*"

CHAPTER FIVE

SC276: If I recall correctly, this is the last chapter of the riff. And considering how absolutely downhill the last two chapters have been in terms of riff quality, we are going to end with a fucking hell of a bang.

After breakfast, and spending a little time with her friends, Twilight began to feel a little better-- at least more awake.

Twilight: OK, I think I am a little messed up on the timeline here. Is this happening concurrent with the Titans story?

SC276: If you're running on the assumption that the speed of time in both universes is identical, keep in mind this author named himself after a *Digimon* ship.

Pinkie took a huge whiff of the air, "Ahh…! Smell that fresh morning air! Feel that warm sun! What a day to be alive and with friends, huh…?"

Tomhur: You're tempting fate, Pinkie….

Pinkie: No, I am playing with Fate. Rarity is tempting it.

Rarity: *In a sultry seductress costume* Come here, big boy.

SC276: *pfffffft* HA! Finally, a decent joke from the host! Makes Rarity into what Mykan thinks she is, but a decent joke!

"You got it, sugar-cube." remarked Applejack. "What'cha think, Twilight?" but Twilight was still looking lost in her thoughts, making her friends sigh. "I don't think she'll ever snap out of this." groaned Rainbow.

SC276: [Rainbow Dash] "At least not without the concussive force of a baseball bat."

"Poor Twilight." added Fluttershy.

Applejack: Rainbow has got to stop stepping on my line. But first, Rainbow, knock some sense into her.

Rainbow: *Smacks Twilight*

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "*OW!* Why aren't the riffers doing impressions again?!"

Twilight: Thanks.

As the gang continued to walk forth, they suddenly noticed many royal guards were placed all over; in front of homes, shopping centers, even in the playgrounds.

SC276: Trying their hardest to give the impression they're capable of doing something.

Tomhur: Aw man. Now I can't make my "YOU ARE NOT PREPARED" joke.

Pinkie: *Now in a showgirl outfit*

SC276: Stealing outfits from the show - classic Mykan.

Fillies and Gentlecolts, it's time to play...WHAT IS WRONG WITH THIS SCENE!

SC276: You mean besides the fact it's written by Mykan?

AKA, MYKAN HAS NO IDEA WHAT HE'S TALKING ABOUT!

SC276: We don't need a game show to know that.

First contestant, Twilight Sparkle.

Twilight: Shopping centers? Ponyville has a market place, sure, but a full-on shopping center? The town isn't big enough to support it.

> **SC276: You assume Mykan knows what Ponyville *is*.**

Pinkie: That is correct! Rainbow Dash!

Rainbow: Guards? Look, I know it's a state of emergency, but

> **SC276: [Rainbow Dash] "-they're the *Royal Guard*. What are they gonna do, fall over like dominoes?"**

this is closer to total dictatorship levels of preparedness. This is just going to start putting ponies not only on edge, but will start making them angry. In the real world, there would be increased guards, but not in front of homes.

> **SC276: Too bad this isn't the *real world* then, is it?**

Pinkie: Wow, that is also correct. So Deadpool, what did that sentence get right?

Deadpool: JACK SHIT!

> **SC276: Just that one?**

Pinkie: Thanks for playing. Join us for the next round, which should be in the next few paragraphs.

> **SC276: (changes channel)**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Palpatine! I thought I told you to stay in the cooler!

Purple Patch: It's not him, mate.

> **SC276: ... (changes channel back)**

Twilight finally snapped to her senses. "Why are all the royal guards out here like this?" she asked aloud.

> **SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "Why hasn't the Princess informed me- Oh right, Mykan fic."**

"I sincerely hope nothing is wrong." said Rarity.

Spider-Man: You are all idiots…

Legendbringer: Or was Mykan just having another one of his fantasies while he was writing and kept ignoring the enter button.

> **SC276: ...I'm not sure how that connects to... either of the two sentences before it.**

Because I know he has done this mistake in other stories, but this is frequent here!

Purple Patch: Do you suffer from short-term memory loss? Or, more to the point, does the writer? Guess not even he can pay attention to this mess.

> **SC276: Lord knows I'm barely holding my attention on you chumps!**

The girls approached one of the guards and asked, to which the guard replied by showing them all a document, "Princess Celestia has ordered armed guards to be placed all over every city in Equestria on a constant vigil. We don't understand why, but our orders are to maintain shifts and keep tabs and every single aspect that occurs."

> **SC276: And… the Royal Guard has the manpower to cover *every* settlement in Equestria with this level of concentration of soldiers? Um… is *everyone in Equestria* part of the Royal Guard?**

Applejack: So, you have no idea what you are doing, what you are looking for, and what you need to be ready for?

Guard: Look, if it's for a paycheck, they can send me to the griffon front!

> **SC276: *SIXTY-NINE, DUDE!!***

Rainbow checked the document, "What?! We're not allowed to be out after sundown?" she whined.

> **SC276: Don't you like sleep in 'til noon most days?**

This disturbed the other ponies as well. "That's what it says…" said Twilight "These orders came from both Princess Celestia and Luna: No pony is allowed out of their homes after dark."

Twilight: Isn't that a little excessive?

> **SC276: You're asking about *that*, and not the sheer amount of guards it would require to pull this off?**

The guard: Look, Mykan saw it in a bad movie once and if it works there, it must work everywhere else!

Purple Patch: Fillies and gentlecolts; Thatcher's Equestria!

SC276: 

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I thought you didn't like being political.

Purple Patch: It's okay as long as its twenty-years or older, then it's officially *history*.

> **SC276: Oh, is that how long I have to wait before I can start ignoring this riff?**

"But, why?" asked Fluttershy. "I'm sorry, but I cannot say." replied the guard

> **SC276: [guard] "I mean, I literally just said I don't know anything."**

Blue Beetle: Isn't Twilight supposed to be a princess? Shouldn't they be allowed to tell her?

Legendbringer: Tom, was this whole entire thing just one block of text that you have been doing your best to make into paragraphs? I would look myself, but the last time I looked at a Mykan story, I got a new laptop.

> **SC276: You got a new laptop just to look at a Mykan story? Don't you have better things to be doing with that kind of cash?**

Tomhur: Sorta. It was originally even more badly spaced out so I fixed it.

> **SC276: *Bullshit.* You don't even know enough about formatting to realize your text isn't in *black*.**

N. Harmonik: Thanks for that.

"We don't make the orders, we just follow them.

Twilight: And now you just make me want to punch you in the soul.

Purple Patch: Is it honestly a requirement for all of Mykan's characters to be as vague and dour as possible?

> **SC276: When they're talking to girls that'll have to be saved by the boys, obviously.**

Now if you'll all excuse me…" and he went off on his patrol.

"What in the name of Equestria's goin' on here?" Applejack wondered aloud, but Twilight began to have that sickly feeling again and figured Celestia had a nightmare just like hers,

> **SC276: Convenient how Celestia is just getting them *now*, when Twilight's had them for far longer and Celestia should be more sensitive to magic in general. I think. I stopped watching the show partway through the onscreen planning of that "heist" episode in season 9 which just made me want to watch a *Persona 5* LP instead.**

which could only confirm that something really big was indeed on its way, and all these guards were getting ready for whatever it would be.

Deadpool: No shit, Twilight.

Twilight: Although why Celestia didn't tell me and not realize I would be smart enough to figure it out, no one knows.

> **SC276: I know: because Mykan thinks all royalty is as hands-off as Grand Ruler started before he became the main character.**

I can only assume Mykan is still treating all of this like a super sentai and move on.

> **SC276: (pulls out megaphone, turns it up to max) *SENTAI AND RANGER TEAMS ARE SPECIALIZED TASK FORCES IN ALMOST EVERY INCARNATION! THEY ARE NOT SUBSTITUTES FOR THE POLICE, EVEN IN THE CASES WHERE THEY ARE POLICE! DEFENDING THE GENERAL LAW IS NOT THEIR JOB, AND ANYONE THAT THINKS IT IS HAS COMPLETELY MISSED THE POINT!* (throws megaphone at fourth wall, where it explodes)**

The ponies still had no choice but to comply with the rules that were now set, and tried not to let it bother them for the rest of their day.

> **SC276: Insert *Persona 5* endgame spoilers here.**

A few weeks had past, and Starlight Glimmer had finally come back to the castle.

Tomhur: So what was the point of having her be away then!?

> **SC276: Y'know, Mykan's right there in the "theater" with you, you could just ask him.**

"I'm home…" she called. She was escorted in by guards who helped her with her luggage. "Just put it right there." she instructed. The guards complied and set her bags down by the door and then left to get back on their patrols.

> **SC276: [guard #1] "Why are we letting this mare take us away from patrolling in the first place?"**
>
> **[guard #2] "And you intend to get laid *how* now?"**

Trixie: *Grunts* Starlight, when you said you got a few souvenirs, Trixie thought you meant light!

Starlight: *Looks at the ring on her horn* Trixie, what

> **SC276: [Starlight Glimmer] "-is a power limiter doing on my horn in the first place? I could've carried my own bags then."**

you did on that stage was so memorable, I needed to remember every moment. *kisses Trixie on the cheek*

> **SC276: *Stop pretending you can write romance, Legend.***

Twilight and Spike came out to greet her. "Welcome back, Starlight." said Spike. Starlight smiled, and was about to explain about her vacation, when Twilight approached her and anxiously asked "Did anything unusual happen in Canterlot?"

Starlight: Wait, dialogue running into each other, random guards that make no sense, Twilight acting like a coward? Oh Celestia, it's a Mykan fic!

> **SC276: You're *just now noticing*? In the *fifth chapter*?! And you didn't notice the most obvious sign of the *summation*?!**

Trixie, save yourself!

Trixie: *Grabs Starlight* Babe, Trixie proposed to you on that trip for a reason. She hasn't given up on kicking Twilight Sparkle's little purple flank-

Twilight: HEY!

Trixie:-And she isn't giving up on you now! She will be here for you, always!

> **SC276: …You realize because you guys don't know how to do impressions, you're just having Star and Trix do this *in your "theater,"* right?!**

Starlight: OH TRIXIE! *Kisses Trixie deeply, while a random-as-all-get-out explosion happens behind them and two pegasi provide the wind to blow through their manes.*

SC276: *GET A FUCKING ROOM.* Go ahead, *let Riffverse's biggest mistakes repeat themselves*.

N. Harmonik: *Meanwhile, some children witnessing this say, "EW, MUSHY ROMANCE!" and cover their eyes.*

Purple Patch: You can never have too much popcorn!

SC276: Do you actually *eat*?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Gutter-minded ape.

Purple Patch: Hey, I've seen your 'Twi'lek Twins' collection!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: That's not mine, you dolt! It's Pellaeon's!

SC276:



Starlight was a bit freaked out by Twilight's unusual reaction and she answered "Um… No; except for all the guards about roaming about; nothing out of the ordinary."

Twilight: I know that Starlight is smart. Why would I hide it from her?

SC276: You're not hiding it, you're building up to it. Who opens a conversation to a friend coming back from vacation with "Welcome back, Starlight, I'm having prophetic nightmares about the end of the world"?

Twilight flopped down softly.

"What's wrong?"

Twilight: I miss Fall of Starfleet so bad.

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "I yearn for when a character was turned into a heartless mass murderer of an entire village for no other reason than the author didn't like how he talked. A bit like making someone a serial killer because of a lisp."

Evolution is so slow, I wish Alchemy would do something in the meantime.

Legendbringer: I'm sure I will. And it will be great!

SC276: All the sane people I've talked to about it disagree so *hard* it makes *Dark Souls* look like *Candy Land*.

Announcer: This bit of character shilling brought to you by Dr. Pepper! ...What? You think that this riff would go on without an advertisement?

SC276: Well did you think that line would go on without me shouting *SEVENTY?!* And in like half the time of the ten before it. Another round of applause for these individuals spawning alternate personalities faster than new tulpamancers get new tulpas, ladies and gents!



Spike motioned her to come closer and whispered into her ear, "She thinks there's something dangerous on the way. She's been freaking out at almost every little thing for weeks. I'm really getting worried about her."

SC276: [Spike] "She's not even doing the whole 'dangerproof the entire town' thing because Mykan hasn't seen that episode."

Tomhur: Is it awful that I hope that something terrible does happen? For Pete's sake, nothing has happened on the MLP side of story.

Hunter: Why is this even labeled under Friendship is Failure? It has nothing to do with that series!

SC276: Because Mykan wanted to post this on the only site that hasn't banned him for plagiarism yet. ...And not DeivantART maybe, I'm not checking, and I don't think anyone has the nerve to tell him about AO3.

Legendbringer: And much like the previous stories, friendship isn't even really a factor here.

SC276: I refuse to believe that you people have read past FiFs because otherwise you would have had *very different reactions* to all the things that changed in Jump City.

Just something Mykan threw in to try and say, "See? Friendship failed! Aren't I smart? Pay attention to me! Pay Attention to me! WAHHHHHHHHHHH" and then cries like a baby in the corner hoping that someone will care for him long enough to make him feel human.

SC276: Well you're the one writing multiple paragraphs of recursive fanfiction both in and out of this doc, so... great work playing right into his hands. Dip.

Purple Patch: And how did that go for him?

SC276: You're the one reading it, what do you fucking think?

Starlight hadn't even been home five minutes, and already she, too, was feeling worried for Twilight,

SC276: [Starlight Glimmer] "Celestia damn it, I'm probably going to get turned back into a villain."

and she comforted her friend. "Twilight, nothing's gone wrong, and if something is going to happen--"

Spider-Man: You need to stop sticking your head in the sand.

Tomhur: Why not? The author does it ALL THE TIME.

SC276: Why do you consider jumping on the *Mykan* bandwagon an intelligent option?

"I know… I know…" Twilight cut in

Twilight Sparkle: But, much like To Boldly Flee, character means nothing and I must do things for the sake of the plot.

SC276: A random fanfiction no one's ever heard of, most ancient myths, same thing.

, and she smiled "As long as we and our friends stick together, we can overcome anything. I just really wish I knew what was coming.

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "Seriously, if this was *actually* following *Sentai* logic, Celestia would've already sent me some fucking exposition by now!"

Then maybe we could stop it before it came and tried anything."

Twilight: And then eradicate it.

A moment of silence occurred, until Starlight broke it, "Come on, I want to tell you guys all that I did in Canterlot, and about Sunburst."

> **SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "What does that have to do with anything?!"**
> **[Starlight Glimmer] "Do I have to spell it out?"**
> **[Twilight Sparkle] "*It's this author; YES!*"**

Trixie: And then Trixie's wild and madcap antics to propose to her.

> **SC276: [Starlight Glimmer] "For the final time: *you didn't come with me! And stop trying to make out with me when I'm trying to read the fanfic we're supposed to be riffing!*"**

Meanwhile,

Legendbringer: GAHHHH! These scene whiplashes are getting annoying!

> **SC276: This one was blatantly telegraphed by *all that fucking blank space*! If you didn't get your head between your legs after *that*, you're just too dumb to live!**

And what's worse, they are just making this longer!

> **SC276: *You don't get to say that, fic-boy.***

the Teen Titans were growing very concerned; all these weeks and there was not a trace of Beast Boy anywhere. Robin had even sent word to other Teen Titan outlets and allied teams

> **SC276: [Mykan] "-and all that other stuff that's totally in the show I've totally watched-"**

to help with the search, but even then it was no good. Even with all the computers, psychics and scanners, they just couldn't locate him, like he had dropped off the face of the Earth!

> **SC276: He had decided to olly into the sun.**

Legendbringer: Oh, looks like he is going for it. He is rolling the dice. He is going for a saving throw.

> **SC276: Literally not how saving throws work.**

Will it work? Will it!

Mykan rolls a nat 1

Legendbringer: Awwww, he rolled a nat 1. So sorry, but neither saying this in narration nor giving a good explanation later in the story is going to work.

> **SC276: You know that since riffs are technically done in post, this applies to everything *you* add, right?**

What would've worked was actually showing the teams trying and doing something you dislike, explaining shit and exploring the world. Right now, it looks like a child saying "They couldn't find him because he just disappeared!" and if that shit didn't work in Act of God, Ultimatum, and all of Miller's work, it sure as hell ain't going to work here!

> **SC276: *What fucking shrooms are you on to keep thinking you're in the COMICS world?!***

"Perhaps, he does not wish to be found?" wondered Starfire.

Tomhur: No fucking DUH!

Nightwing: Nah, the character is just doing his author's pet thing. Watch, Beast Boy will be magical so he is stronger than Superman, faster than the Flash, yadda yadda.

> **SC276: ...I refuse to believe you don't know the "twist" at this point.**

Starfire: So, these scenes are pointless due to Beast Boy being the pet.

Cyborg: Yep. Want to watch some Daredevil on Netflix?

On the couch

TV Frank: Sorry little one, no story today.

> **SC276: One, not his name. Two, *SEVENTY-ONE!!***

"It's possible…" said Raven, "We were pretty hard on him, and so was everyone else. I don't think even I'd come back."

Purple Patch: He kicked you in the gonads!

> **SC276: ...Did you mistake Raven for Robin?**

Stop rationalising him! That's Terra's job. It seems like every character's been abused into mind-slavery here! It's disturbing!

SC276: Insert *Persona 5* endgame spoilers here.

Nightwing: But you can't keep running away from your problems and expect them to all go away.

SC276: *~YOUR SPEED MEANS NOTHING IF IT'S DEATH THAT YOU'RE RUNNING FROM~*

Mykan: Who cares as long as he doesn't ever face them again!? (Hmm… Yeah, this imitation sounds about right.)

SC276: *That's not an imitation, the nametag clearly reads "Mykan."*

This only made Starfire feel like crying, and Robin comforted her, "Easy, Star… we have to keep on trying."

Legendbringer: Should I complain that Cyborg, who is really close to Beast Boy, isn't also feeling sad and since Starfire is a woman, she is the only one crying? Or should I just be happy that this is something that TV Starfire would do?

SC276: You think you're in the comics and that Terra's backstory has rape. You don't get to make that call.

"I wish to believe that, but I do not know how much longer I can hold my faith." She wasn't trying to be dramatic,

Rarity: Dramatic? This fic? Never!

she really meant it. At the moment, she wanted nothing more than for Beast Boy to come home and

SC276: -end this dumbass story already.

hopefully she could make it up to him for the way she acted with him.

Tomhur: I think I finally realized why Mykan tried to show the Titans did care about Beast Boy. It's because he couldn't wait to "punish" them by putting them through a guilt trip.

SC276: If he couldn't wait, he would've done it *earlier*. That's literally what "couldn't wait" means.

Legendbringer: Unfortunately, all it did in the end was make Beast Boy look more like a jerk.

N. Harmonik: Mykan's trying to have his cake (the other Titans being so-called jerks to Beast Boy) and eat it as well (the other Titans feeling guilty for being so-called jerks to Beast Boy).

SC276: *we know, we too have been reading this fucking riff*

Purple Patch: And burn it (Beast-Boy not being happy in the end).

SC276: *SAME TO YOU*

Cyborg wished it too. He was really missing his little green buddy, and was just as sorry as Starfire was. “Friend Cyborg, is there any news?” Starfire asked. Cyborg looked at her sadly and shook his head, “It’s all quiet, Star.

SC276: [Cyborg] “I think my radio broke.”

No one’s heard anything, but they said they’d call as soon as they knew.”

Blue Beetle: This is just painful to read knowing what happens…

SC276: That you’re the next-most relevant superhero character in the “theater” after the Titans themselves and yet you’ve never had anything interesting to say?

N. Harmonik: This entire fic is painful to read.

Tomhur: No wonder Mykan barely does character drama. He SUUUUUUUUCKS at it.

SC276: …And *Starfleet* iiiiiis what now?

Rainbow Dash: Like everything else he does?

Tomhur: No, I mean he sucks at it more than his usual suckage.

SC276: If everything he does results in more than his usual suckage, than *that* becomes the usual suckage. I mean, I know you guys aren’t big on *logic*, but come on.

Starfire hung her head low, and then turned to face Raven, wanting ask her to do another psychic-contact, but Raven shook her head, “I’ve already tried a million times. Trying it again will only come up with the same answers.”

Raven: And if you have to ask, author preference.

SC276: …the fuck does that even mean?

Now it was Robin’s turn to sigh as he looked out the window at the city. “How could this happen?” he kept asking himself

SC276: Well maybe if you went outside to search instead of just looking in the Tower all the time…

“How could such a few small arguments and changes cause all this?”

SC276: Say it with me, everyone! Insert *Persona 5* endgame spoilers here.

Hunter: Because your “friend” is an ungrateful asshole.

Twilight: Ah, they are working on the “Canterlot Wedding” scenario.

SC276: I don't want to hear about the season 2 finale from a bunch of people that don't even bother enough to keep track of the fucking continuity.

Where, apparently, one moment where I get abandoned by my friends (admittedly, that was also my fault for letting my paranoia get to me) is all I need to act like a whiny bitch and run away.

SC276: No, I'm pretty sure if you ran away, then you wouldn't have been in the ceremony room when Chrysalis dropped you like five stories underground.

Forgetting for a moment that I am an adult, would cry it out in my room, and then most likely talk to my friends like a rational and thinking adult

SC276: Y'know, the one thing none of these riffers are.

and not a little teenager with anger issues. Why yes, Prenuptials is the only good one of those and I despise Parting Words.

SC276: ...*what*? You're just saying random capitalized words now. Are those supposed to be more fic titles and provide more evidence that Legend is writing you? Y-Y'know what, I'm gonna hedge my bets.



but deep down he knew the answer. His guilty conscience continued to eat at him for all the things he said to Beast Boy; for being too hard with him.

Tomhur: HE PUNCHED YOU IN THE FACE!!!

N. Harmonik: And kicked you in the genitalia.

SC276: Not according to Legend.

Legendbringer: Why didn't he punch back because, if he did, then Beast Boy would be crying on the floor like a bitch.

SC276: What do you think was the purpose of the knee to the nuts again?

Elsewhere, someone else's guilty conscience was catching up with her.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: My patience is far from limitless! Does any of this have a point?

SC276: You went into a Mykan fic expecting a *point*? ...worth caring about?

Has the writer not already established this beyond the limits of sense?

Purple Patch: Welcome to the Mykanverse, mate.

N. Harmonik: That would imply she did something bad.

SC276: She still killed two girls, like you people have the persuasive power to convince me otherwise.

Ever since the incident at school, Terra hadn't gone back, and didn't even return to her home… wherever that was,

Legendbringer: Wow, the author doesn't even know where she lives now. Good job there, had a potential to make this a bad scene and now you are wasting the potential. Good job!

SC276: 

she just spent her days. Scavenging for whatever she could find, and often sitting alone in the streets so people would drop space change

Legendbringer: SPAAAAAAACE! I like space.

SC276: [Legendbringer] "...Wait, shit, I forgot to change my nametag to Space Core."

in an old can she had found, but by this point she was really looking dirty and out of shape.

Her school uniform, the only thing she had to wear

SC276: If she's a bum, how did she afford the uniform?

was all dark and splotched, and covered in filth, but given her past experiences, she managed to hang in there,

Legendbringer: Again, this is someone's weird fetish.

> **SC276: Buddy, I have a FurAffinity account. This is *mild* compared to the shit I've seen.**

but it wasn't doing her any good. "I can't keep up like this." she said to herself as she walked through the streets "I've been going to school for so long I've lost touch with my adventurous ways."

Tomhur: Keep going, story. I don't think you've HAMMERED IT IN ENOUGH. Geeze, we get it, Mykan. Terra should feel bad because she wanted a normal life.

> **SC276: No, what you *should* be getting from this is "Mykan doesn't know how to write." Beautiful thing about "death of the author" right there.**

Terra: Gee, if only I had a big brother I could call and see how he's doing.

> **SC276: [Terra] "But *someone* (glares at Legend) had to make me distant from him in my backstory!"**

Geoforce: Hi! I never seem to pop up in any of Mykan's stories. I seem to have a niece and nephew in one universe?

> **SC276: You don't show up because you're exclusively in a medium that requires reading to understand, and Mykan's allergic to that. *SEVENTY-TWO!!***

She stopped, and gazed a way over at Titan's Tower across the water. All this time she had been having thoughts of going there, and maybe seeking a little help and shelter from the Titans, but then her guilty conscience got to her again,

Rainbow Dash: That, need I remind you, only comes from wanting to be normal.

> **SC276: [Rainbow Dash] "A sensation that I don't relate to in any actual fashion, why am I the one saying this?"**
>
> **[Legendbringer] "*NO I DON'T JUST CHOOSE WHICH MOUTHPIECE TO USE AT RANDOM*"**

especial considering looking up at the Tower made her think of Beast Boy, and how he was gone, and it was largely her fault for it.

Twilight: Forgetting that he has some deep-seated separation anxiety.

> **SC276: You don't know separation anxiety until your mom's dog wakes you up with barking in your room at 7:20 AM for no reason other than it's lonely as fuck.**

All this time and she still couldn't get over it. How could she?

Legendbringer: Simple; do what any sane person would do and see him as the asswipe he is and walk away.

She didn't exactly have much now to distract herself with.

SC276: Not my fault Mykan doesn't know how to give girls hobbies.

She had nowhere to go, no one to turn to, and she couldn't go back to school or her former friends.

SC276: Given they were, y'know, dead.

She even thought about maybe leaving town, going someplace else and trying to start all over again…

Tomhur: Yes. Do it. It's the best option.

Mane 6: Do it, do it!

SC276: (old-timey radio impression) Will she do it?! Will she get out of the fic?!

…Yeah right! That was how she ended up where she was in the first place, and she swore she didn't want to venture out like that again.

SC276: Especially after Mykan clearly just did a Mind Crush on her.

Deadpool: Damn it…

Legendbringer: Of course the ending I want seems to be always out of my grasp!

N. Harmonik: Careful, you're starting to sound like Mykan.

SC276: "*STARTING*?!"

She stopped and looked at her reflection in a store window,

Terra: ~Who is that girl I see

Staring straight back at me?

When will my reflection show who I am inside?~

SC276: Hopefully it doesn't, so you never have to look at Legend's hand. ...*shit, fuck, i meant as a sock puppet, ABORT!!*



and she really didn't like what she saw. She even felt her reflection, actually her conscience,

SC276: So Mykan also watched *Pepper Ann*, good to know.

guilt tripping her as he balked at her, *"I hope you're finally proud of yourself!"*

N. Harmonik: Apparently, Mykan is unaware that guilt tripping is a bad thing that is seen as manipulative.

SC276: That's the most correct thing you've said in this entire damn riff.

Hunter: I thought this was supposed to be where the carnage came in! STOP RETREADING ON THIS FORCED DRAMA BS!!!! You're just repeating the same stuff over and over again!!!

SC276: (scribbling notes) Self-awareness in the subjects continues to drop...

And it's making us feel like shit!!

SC276: Mission accomplished then.

Tomhur: And again, HOW AM I SUPPOSED TO FEEL HERE?!

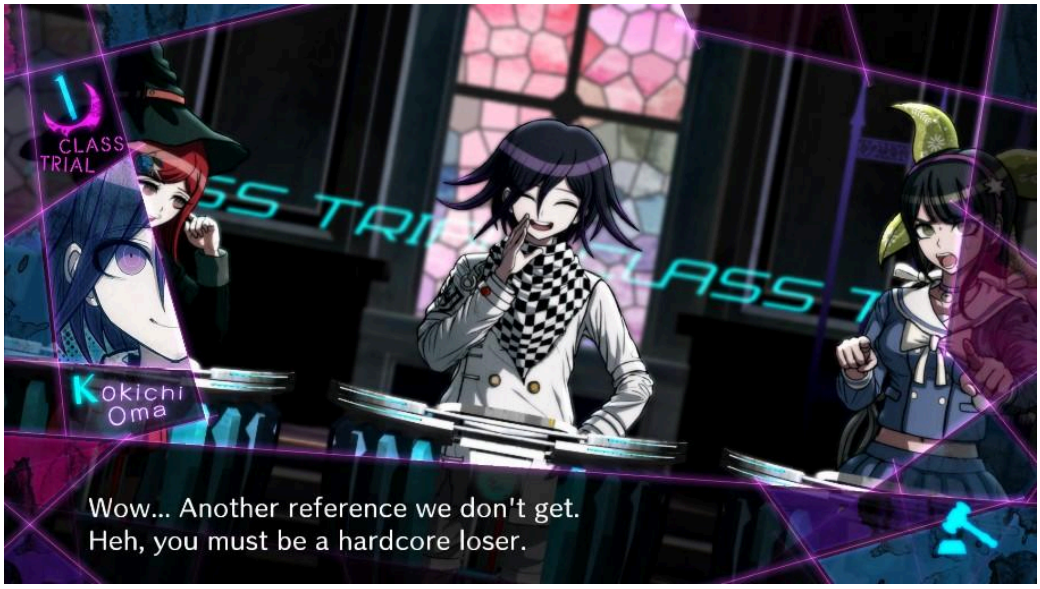
SC276: Outraged, because you're a hater. This was very clearly explained. Pay attention already.

Am I supposed to feel bad for Terra and the Titans or am I supposed to be going "Serves you right" as you seem to indicate? Because this isn't the way to do either of these things!!

Legendbringer: The writing and narration wants us to say, "Serves you right" and to condemn her so badly.

SC276: That's what I'd like to say to you guys, but you are clearly incapable of acknowledging when you're being punished.

Mykan wants us to scream at her that she is a cunt who is deserving all of the misery she got. The writing wants us to hate her, but sadly, much like with Kudos and his suicide,

SC276: 

the writing does not support it whatsoever. By showing her sad and in pain over this, we are instead feeling sorry for her. The Titans, in spite of that fact that Mykan wants us to scream that it's all their fault because they ignored his suffering and were mean to him, have all of one scene to show their cruelty.

> **SC276: The fact that there's no way Mykan would ever play *Persona 5* honestly just makes this worse, because those endgame spoilers would explain *so goddamn much* of the Beast Boy hate heaped out in this story.**

All we end up doing is just wanting Beast Boy dead more and more.

> **SC276: Much like everything Legend says just wants me want him to break his hand so he can't type more and more.**

Rainbow Dash: Didn't Beast Boy's death disappear between versions?

Pinkie: Yep! Mykan probably realized that he did make it seem that Beast Boy killed himself.

> **SC276: Wasn't a fic where that happened in Mykan's favorites? I'm like half sure my other circle got that Imitation Mykan fic from there.**

Terra tried to argue back with herself, "I didn't mean it to go this way. I just didn't want to hurt anyone anymore."

"Well guess what… you did anyway! So much for your changes… how are you going to change things now?"

> **SC276: By... doing something else? I mean, I understand to the Moron that's a foreign concept, but...**

Terra: By living, that is the greatest thing I can do. It's something you can't or won't do because you are afraid to look to the future. So live in your little dream world, coward; I am going to be myself.

N. Harmonik: Uh, Terra, you're basically telling yourself and/or your conscience that they're cowards.

> **SC276: Why do you think she's talking to herself, and not the author, like most of you?**

> **SC276: And here you'll see a bunch of extra enters because I'm the only person in the world that doesn't use print layout- Did I say that already?**

Terra: That piece of shit is nto my conscience.

> **SC276: That sounds painful.**

It's just some voice put into my head by a brain dead man-child.

Her conscience said no more and her reflection went back to normal, making her freak out

> **SC276: [Terra] "*That kinda shit only happens in cartoons!*"**

and run down the street and running past a lot of people. "Somebody, please…!" she said softly, "Send me a sign! Give me help! Show me what I have to do!"

> **SC276: Insert *Persona 5* endgame spoilers here.**

Deadpool: (Holds up a sign that says. "He was trying to guilt trip you. Get over it. Live your life the way you want to.")

> **SC276: (holds up a sign that says, "Get off the stage, Wily E. Coyote, and don't come back until you learn how commas before quotations work.")**

Sadly, nothing happened,

> **SC276: Well yeah, who's going to hear someone talking *softly* in the middle of a busy city?**

and all she could do was endure the endless amounts of inner trauma that weren't through torturing her.

Tomhur: Oh my gosh, this is just horrible to read about…it's even worse if this IS supposed to be a case of "Serves you right".

SC276: Good thing it's not then.

Legendbringer: It is, Tom. He wants us to be against her, but somebody seemed to have failed Persuasive Essay 101.

SC276: [Terra] "Yes. (glares at Legend) *Somebody.*"

Purple Patch: Okay, I could be going too far this time but...A Serbian Film has less torture than this!

SC276: Ehhh... I'm gonna say it still needs a little more cooldown.

Psychological torture is always worse and the writer is getting off on it. Nothing about this fic feels right!

SC276: Well nothing about your *riffs* feels right! At best there's been like two good jokes and less decent ones than I have fingers!

The next morning in Equestria, the sun rose into the sky,

Legendbringer: He lives in you! He lives in me! He watches over, everything we see!

...

What? I use Circle of Life way too often.

SC276: That's how memes *work*! And doesn't this song take place at *night*?! *God*, you are the *worst* type of memer.

and Twilight was sleeping peacefully.

Twilight: It's not what you think. I was actually auditioning for the lead role of "Sleep with Pony" based off the most boring anime ever.

SC276: *Hop*?

Surprisingly, she didn't have her warning nightmare and made it through the whole night,

SC276: [Dark Prognosticus] "I'm getting tired of the routine too at this point."

but she and Spike were suddenly awoken by the knocking on her bedroom door.

Twilight: *Wakes up* Flash, you better not cum in me!

Spike: *Wakes up* Rarity, we have HOW many kids?!

SC276: (wakes up) *The fuck dares to interrupt the few naps I can get with all these people being unfunny around?!*

“Ugh! What now…?!” Spike groaned, and he pulled his blanket over his head, while Twilight stepped out of bed and answered the door. “What’s wrong, Starlight?” she groggily asked.

SC276: [Applejack] “Um, I’m not Starlight.”

Starlight: I feel like I am hated by half of the fandom, the writers seem to stretch for ideas on how to use me, my OPis overblown, and I worry Trixie doesn’t love me for me.

SC276: As opposed to loving you for… *what* exactly?

Twilight: Starlight, I can’t help with the rest of the problems,

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] “-because then we start getting into Orwellian retcons-”

but that Trixie thing is something you have to answer for yourself.

Starlight: *Gasp* You’re right! I should have Sunburst come with me, look like I am cheating on her, and see how she reacts!

Spike: I don’t think that is what she-

Starlight: Brilliant, brilliant, BRILLIANT!

SC276: Honestly, better plot than literally everything else in this riff.

Starlight levitated the magical message book used to contact with Sunset Shimmer

Starlight: Oh, Sunset Shimmer is good too! I think she is either gay or bi!

in the human world. “It just started glowing and there was urgent message inside.”

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] “…Why the fuck do you have that?”
[Starlight Glimmer] “Well… there needs to be some reason you didn’t show up for the fourth movie.”
[Twilight Sparkle] “*That* reason was because I trust Sunset and her friends to be able to take care of themselves after they solved their last big magical problem without my help.”
[Starlight Glimmer] “OK, fine, this greasy manchild broke into my room, threw it in my face, told me what scene I was going to do, and threatened to kill me if I told anyone- (gunned down)”
[Mykan] “(blows smoke from end of shotgun) *I am so cool.*”

Twilight snapped awake almost at once, “Let me see this…” and she looked at the message written on the page. It read:

“Dear Twilight Sparkle, if you think for one freaking second that me and my friends are going to pop up in another piece of shit Mykan story, you got another thing coming. When you get here, you will find our clones dead

SC276: ...what?

because, let's face it, Count Logan went down like a total bitch when I kicked him in the balls, stabbed them, and then spat on his face. Yeah, I said it, total BITCH! He spent two whole hours crying and saying, 'I am darkness' and other bullshit. It took Twilight smothering him with the Smother Bot 2000 to finally shut him up.

SC276: [Twilight] "...Huh. I seem to have received a letter from the future."

By the way, did you also know that Bitch is Garfield? I know, right, total surprise, Rainbow Dash has just spent 30 minutes insulting him and calling him names.

SC276: If none of them involved a fat orange tabby, then you failed.

It took Applejack kissing her to shut her up. Oh yeah, human AJ and RD are a couple now, who knew?

SC276: Legend, I already knew it was you, you didn't have to make it obvious.

You should really come over when you don't have emotional issues. Well, gotta go, the girls are calling me. We all are going to be having fun in Acapulco in sexy R-rated bikinis.

SC276: So... bikinis.

If you want to join...we put Flash in a skimpy thong. MMMMMMM. Well, see you later.

SC276: [Twilight] "...I should have just killed her."

Purple Patch: Soon…

SC276: 

"Princess Twilight… I think you better come back to the human world. Something very unusual is happening

SC276: "-that I'm not going to elaborate on in this bit here for some reason-"

and I fear that…"

…That was it. It just stopped and didn't go any further. "Why did she just stop?" Starlight wondered. Twilight didn't know either,

Tomhur: What do you think?

Sunset: That I fell asleep midway through writing that and I just left.

SC276: *SEVENTY-FOUR!!*

but she closed the book and decided to go to the human world and investigate.

Hunter: Are we FINALLY getting to the interesting stuff?

Twilight: Define "interesting stuff".

Hunter: Something actually HAPPENING.

SC276: And Tomhur hitting on Rainbow Dash, Legend putting rape in Terra's backstory, and like fifteen different inserted recursive fanfics *aren't* something actually happening?

"Come on, Spike! We've got work to do."

Twilight: To the Twily-mobile!!!!

SC276: [Spike] "Wait, cars exist now?"

Spike groaned in his basket, "Just give me ten more minutes." but Twilight wouldn't hear of it and she levitated his blankets off of him and then floated himself onto her back, "…Come on!"

Spike: Twilight, we need to talk. I, much like the rest of the girls, do not need to be on your adventures to the human world every time. We have a life, we want to relax.

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "Oh, you *like* being under martial law? Well guess what: *insert Persona 5 endgame spoilers here*. Now *saddle up*."

Soon the Crystal Mirror was all powered up, thanks to her smart magical tinkering with it,

SC276: Didn't she build a new frame from scratch…? I don't know, I only saw *Rainbow Rocks* once and that was only because I believe in watching things in order.

and Twilight and Spike were ready to go. "I've already sent word to Princess Celestia.

Celestia: Dear Twilight, I am quite busy with being a ruler and a princess. Unlike what SOME people and reviewers may think, I do actual work off-screen when the show is not on. I work with tax reforms, listen to requests, and talk to ponies. Remember, just because the camera is not on me, does not mean that my life has immediately stopped.

SC276: [Princess Celestia] "There was literally an episode about this."

I have a life outside of you, so please contact me when you are in REAL trouble.

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "*What makes you think Spike's going to be able to send you letters from the HUMAN WORLD?!*"

You hold down the castle until we get back." Twilight said to Starlight. She nodded and wished them good look.

The Mirror activated, and off they went...!

Twilight: Seriously Mykan, I don't need to be in contact with everypony 24/7! They have their own lives, you know.

SC276: *Legend.* She literally just let Celestia know she was going to be in another dimension, like a responsible adult. Do you have a *problem* with being a responsible adult?

N. Harmonik: He doesn't know, that's the problem.

The arrived in the human world outside of the broken stature, Twilight had turned into a human and Spike changed into his cute little dog form,

SC276: Oh look. Literally none of Twilight's other friends came with her. That last block was so dead wrong, it's decomposing.

but what they saw made them gasp and nearly forget how to blink…!

Twilight: Ahhh, my eyes burn! Why didn't I blink?

Canterlot High; it was completely totaled! The entire building was collapsed into a mountain of rubble,

SC276: A lot of rubble mountains around here, I've noticed.

and the area around it was no better looking. The roads were all cracked and torn up, the grass and trees were all burned into black piles of ash, small fires were spread about,

SC276: All the houses surrounding the school were completely untouched, though.

and worse than that… there were corpses! Everywhere they looked there were dead bodies of humans all over the place. Somebodies lay on the ground;

SC276: *~Why does it feel like / somebodies watching me...~*

others had been sliced in half so only half their bodies were seen, exposing the ugly, goriness of their insides.

Deadpool: And that's only a SAMPLE of how gory this is gonna get.

> **SC276: Well I'm glad we're never going to get to this in the other circle for sure now.**

Legendbringer: Really? REALLY!? This is how gory you allowed yourself with an M rating, Mykie? You have an M rating and all you can say is that "Been sliced in half". Ok, wait, maybe he might shock me and the deaths of the Humane Six will be satisfyingly gory.

> **SC276: ...*why the fuck are you looking forward to gore.***

Deadpool: *Puts up camera* Getting ready for the fireworks.

> **SC276: God, I wish I could tell who was writing you right now. Without putting the effort into checking the doc history.**

Spike felt sick to his stomach, so did Twilight, but she looked all around the area. "What in the world happened here?" she asked quietly and fearfully.

> **SC276: Offhand, Mykan forgetting that Count Logan doesn't explicitly exist yet?**

Twilight: Let me guess. Bad guy did this just to get back at me or author trying to be gruesome?

So many dead bodies of all the students at Canterlot High, even Principal Celestia and Vice Principal Luna were among the pile, and very dead!

Tomhur: Mykan killed off his cartoon crush?

Blue Beetle: Never thought I'd see the day.

Legendbringer: Wrong, he is crushing on PONY Celestia. Human Celestia is fair game.

N. Harmonik: Besides, he's stated that it's an unwanted crush.

Purple Patch: 'Unwanted crush'? Am I the only one who thinks that sounds rapey?

> **SC276: Considering you're supporting *Legend's* bullshit, you're not one to talk.**

Suddenly Spike yelled out to her,

> **SC276: After he, y'know, finished barfing his guts out.**

"Twilight… over here! Quick!!"

Spike: It's Count Logan, and he's crying like a bitch.

Count Logan: But I was supposed to be strong and powerful.

SC276: You're still Beast Boy. If I didn't count Hunter and Zoom as separate characters, you're not getting a second slot either.

How did she hurt me?

Purple Patch: I don't know, let's find out!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: I'll fetch the crowbars.

Twilight dashed over, and skidded to a halt. There, right before her and Spike was

SC276: 

another load of dead bodies… the bodies of her friends! The human counterparts of her friends in Equestria…

Legenfbringer: Yes. Come on, Mykan. Show me what you got. Give me the gore! You have an M-rating. Abuse it, ABUSE IT!!!!!

SC276: Let me guess. When you had Rhymey destroy Lightning's village, you went into *visceral* detail?

Rarity… Pinkie Pie… Rainbow Dash… Fluttershy… Applejack, even Flash Sentry and her own human counterpart,

SC276: [Mykan] "-who is *so totally there*, I've totally seen this actual show even though I often state how it hurts me to watch-"

Legendbringer: Oh, this is gonna be good. I mean, if I had this chance and was like Mykie, I would

SC276: -completely fucking botch it.

want to piss everyone off! I would be brutal, I would be malicious, I would be evil!

SC276: You would also completely fucking botch it.

So come on!!!

they all looked as if they had put through a meat-grinder; drenched in blood,

N. Harmonik: If they all looked as if they had put through a meat-grinder, then they shouldn't be recognizable as people, let alone her friends.

Legendbringer: …

SC276: Oh look. He completely fucking botched it. *What a twist.*

Deadpool: *Hides behind the chair* Wait for it.

Legendbringer: THAT'S IT?! THAT'S WHAT YOU CAN DO WITH AN M-RATING??? JUST A FUCKING MEAT GRINDER? GODDAMN, HOW MUCH OF A PUSSY DO YOU FUCKING HAVE TO BE IF ALL YOU CAN DO WITH AN M-RATING IS MEAT GRINDER?!!!!!!!

SC276: Are you looking for an exact number, or…?

Deadpool: Ahhh, there we go. That's the stuff, work the rage, work the camera!

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "This is a text medium!"
[Hades] "Oh this'll be more fun than it's been so far just sitting here and watching you overreact to everything."
[Pit] "Anyone got any divine earplugs I can borrow?"

dislocated arms and legs with bones sticking out.

Legendbringer: Where do I begin with how you somehow managed to fuck up something so basic as making a disturbing gore scene where we are supposed to get mad?

SC276: Oh don't worry, you're enough of an asshole that I'm sure you'll find one.

Oh, and make no mistake, that's what this is. It's an attempt to get the bronies pissed off at you. However, I bet you right now think I am mad that you did this. Nope...I am pissed that you did it poorly!!!!

SC276: I could say much the same of you, and frankly, to a hatesink, there's no functional difference. Hey, everyone, how much do you like *random lists*?! In the original GDoc, this is an actual numbered list, with all the paragraphs running next to each other and half-inch indent, but this plays havoc with my riff insertion, so despite my belief in initial fic preservation in riffs, I've turned them back into normal paragraphs and put the number at the beginning of each.

1) The use of the Humane Six as your ‘victims.’ We may care about them as Bronies, but in the terms of this fic? I don’t. You never established them, you never talked about them, and we never thought about them. This is like Lian’s death in DC Comics,

SC276: 

she was mentioned once and then killed just for shock value.

> **SC276: Much like many of the riffers in here show up for exactly one line before fucking off to… I dunno, look at their phones during the movie like assholes.**

2) That is what this is, shock value.

> **SC276: Well… yeah, it’s *gore*.**

You are trying to shock us, the reader, by killing them. Trying to make us think that the stakes have never been higher, that they are in real danger, and this is fo serious yo. There are issues here I think you and I need to address:

> **SC276: Oh god, another numbered list *in* a numbered list.**

1: If we have read the original then we know the reset button is pressed.

> **SC276: If you played *Super Paper Mario*, you know the reset button is pressed. Why would you ever admit to reading Mykan on your own time?**

2: Even if we haven't, we know you rarely commit to killing or doing anything too serious. 3. I will touch upon the universe blending.

> **SC276: Buddy, you’re already full-on ranting, why wait?**

3) Since this is only for torturing Twilight and to make us mad,

SC276: Actually, it really seems more like he did it because of his MLP hateboner but couldn't be bothered to invest real effort into it because it's just for the hateboner. Why do you assume he's capable of thinking ahead?

we do not care about it because we could see something like this coming.

SC276: The way *you people* have been acting?

It's not a surprise, it's not a shock, it's dull. And the worst thing you can do with a character death is to make it dull. For example, Strange's death in Ultimatum.

SC276: Aaaaaaand fuck the cooldown.



I should be mad, but I'm not.

SC276: Yeah, your rant is just fucking boring me at this point.

4) You expect me to believe that Count Logan did this when he is like your wimpiest villain?

SC276: ...Yes, that is literally what the author is trying to convey. You seem to have serious trust and/or parsing issues.

5) With so sudden a scene change like this, we lost all emotion we should've had in this scene.

SC276: It only looks like that because your massive rants have caused your memory to reset in the meanwhile.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Do you still have that trombone?

Purple Patch: Bwah-wah-waaaaaaah...

Finally, they saw her; Sunset Shimmer, at least it was her head… just the head, no body!

SC276: Oh, I get it. He's *building up* to ripping off Flurry Heart's head.

Legendbringer: Lastly, there is this. Just this. Pick a Fallout Equestria fic,

SC276: No. I don't read *Fallout Equestria*, I've never been interested in *Fallout* except academically, I probably would've never heard of it if it wasn't brought up during a game design summer course I took in college. Stop assuming everyone gets your reference pool, you hardcore loser.

Loyalty's Vengeance, Soldier of Magic, and Monster We Made. All of those have gore scenes that are way more bloody and are way more harsh than what you are writing in this scene! And these are done by fans!

SC276: Gee, it's almost like how much you like a given show you're writing a fanfic for and the author's actual writing ability have *no correlation whatsoever*.

I have personally read a Sailor Moon hate fic where a highlight is that Sailor Jupiter's breast is blown off by a rocket and a crossover where Pluto is raped, vored, and then her own pubic hair rammed up her vag! And no, I am not kidding!

SC276: I've literally read, via much better riffs than yours: *Cupcakes*, *Rainbow Factory*, *Cheerilee's Garden*, *rectified anonymity*, and a fic where Scootaloo was baked into a pie. You don't get to shock me.

Gore is supposed to be shocking, horrifying, and sickening. It is supposed to make us gasp in shock. This is why torture porn movies and slashers fail, because they go so over the top that they ruin the mood of the scene. You had an opportunity to go over the top, to make us sick at the sight of gore, and to really piss us off,

SC276: [Legendbringer] "-which given one of your listed goals is *actually pissing us off*, you'd think you'd put some effort into it-"

but you not only slipped at the finish line, but you broke your leg halfway through!

SC276: Oh, I don't know. You *are*, after all, livid at something he did. The exact target doesn't make a difference to reaction hogs, and I don't know why you think it does. That's the real joke here.

Look, Mykan, I want gore, I want blood!

SC276: [Legendbringer] "I wank backstories with rape, mass murders, and lesbians!"

And I knew you wouldn't deliver because the last time we talked about this, you said "Gore, but not that bad of a scene". But me? I want gore!

SC276: [Legendbringer] "Which is why for some reason I'm *not* writing another mini-fanfic here!"

I want to see people hung up by their own intestines, genitals cut open and displayed for the world, and I want to see people with hearts cut out and still beating! I want open eye sockets oozing puss, I want to see things that are only available in my worst and most disturbing nightmares!

> **SC276: *Then YOU write them!* You think people are capable of reading your fucking mind?!**

Where is Rainbow Dash with her legs split open and the words "Dyke" carved into her breasts while blood oozes out of the wounds? Where is Sci-Twi getting mauled by a now feral Spike? You had a chance for blood and you done fucked it up.

> **SC276: ...No, there is clearly blood present. I guess your mid-rant memory reset made you forget *that* too.**

Spike jumped into Twilight's arms in fright,

> **SC276: Despite being the one that saw it in the first place.**

and Twilight began to feel her own fear

Twilight: Uh, that's not fear. It's boredom. I mean, really? This was the big murder scene? I've read Pokémon hate fics that have done worst!

> **SC276: "rectified anonymity" doesn't count, Legend; that was an obvious troll.**

catching up with her, only for them to fade off into shock

> **SC276: Well if fear turning into *shock* isn't evidence enough of Mykan being ass-backwards, nothing is.**

and extreme sadness. "No…" she cried softly "Sunset… my friends… they're all dead!"

Mykan: Mwhahahah! That'll serve them right for teaching that everyone should be NICE to each other.

Hunter: Oh shut up, you psycho!! At least I care about Wally West!

Tomhur: Sure, it's in a sick twisted way but he still cares.

> **SC276: Then it's not really actually *caring*, now is it.**

Legendbringer: Mykan, you think I'm upset about this? That you are making me mad that you brutally killed the human girls? No, I'm not mad at all,

> **SC276: *I know, don't think I've stopped reading your bullshit rants.***

I'm happy. Because I had to work hard to make sure that everyone cared when I killed, mutilated, and traumatized the Starfleet cast.

SC276: And by all accounts you still failed. I mean, I haven't read it because I have better things to do with my time, but given the quality of your writing *here*, I assume you failed miserably.

I took the time to give you interactions with them until they felt human and then killed them. I put Starla through the worst kind of hell I could send her and still she got back up.

SC276: From being killed? Boy, you suck at murder.

You put this in and had a feeble attempt to think you made me mad? HA! All you did was make me laugh at the inferior writer. You hear me. I am laughing at the inferior being.

SC276: And that… makes you *better*? God, and I thought Mykan Jr. was pathetic.

Tears started falling from her face, and she was so upset and shocked she could hardly bring herself to sob. "I don't get it. What happened here?

SC276: I, uh, think that's kinda obvious?

What did all this?!"

Tomhur: I'm sorry, Mykan, but if you want me to take this scene seriously, I can't. I know this isn't being done to show how high the stakes are or to be a powerful emotional scene. This is being done to torture Twilight.

SC276: So you clearly zoned out Legend's rant, which is a respectable choice, so I'll repeat myself: Mykan did this because he hates MLP but his waifu is guarding the world that's been built up so far. That's it. There's no deeper meaning or purpose. How have you riffed this much Moron and be unable to realize his stories are as shallow as a kiddy pool? He doesn't care about any female character except for their potential as a love interest to a male character because he's a fucking shipper. He doesn't care about Twilight's emotional state enough to torture her unlike Terra because Twilight does not have a love interest in the show barring Flash Sentry, who came in too late to affect his cognition of her before it locked in. Anyone that thinks otherwise isn't capable of compartmentalizing the Moron into manageable chunks properly. I'd make a joke here, but the real joke is how despite all your effort, you're *so fucking stupid*.

All because she wants people to be nice to each other.

Legendbringer: Or in shorthand, what he said.

SC276: [Legendbringer] "I admit to being completely full of hot air."

Spike looked up at the sky and stared in shock at something, "Um… Twilight…"

Through her tears, Twilight looked up; "Huh…?" she couldn't believe what she saw.

SC276: An entire high school has been decimated so fast it would make Junko Enoshima orgasm. What could be so unbelievable after that?

There, in the skies, there was a strange phenomenon; a small little speck of gathering darkness. It looked like a miniature black hole.

SC276: If you don't know what that is from the Dark Prognosticus coming up earlier, then why the fuck are you reading this instead of playing *Super Paper Mario*? Did I ask that already?

Hundreds of miles away in Jump City,

Deadpool: STOP!!! Do you SERIOUSLY expect us to buy that the Teen Titans series takes place in the same universe as Equestria Girls?!

SC276: Well he did in FiF #3. Were you not there for that?

Blue Beetle: That doesn't make any sort of sense whatsoever.

SC276: Oh god, you people are going to go on about *this* for a page now...

For starters, if superheroes are a thing then why does no one mention them? And how is magic being around a surprise at first? This kinda stuff would happen all the time in a superhero universe!

SC276: Why do you assume superheroes on any given planet are distributed evenly across the entire surface of the globe?

Alphamon: Also, there's the fact that you don't bother to explain why EVERY RESIDENT OF THAT SECTION OF THE WORLD HAVE DIFFERENT SKIN TONES AND HAIR COLOURS AND YET EVERYBODY TREATS IT LIKE IT'S NORMAL! WHAT, DOES "DOUG" TAKE PLACE IN THIS WORLD TOO!?

SC276: Good idea, I think I'll go watch that instead.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Are Chiss anywhere to be found? Or Zeltrons? Or Mirialans?

SC276: 

Rainbow Dash: Oh and let's not forget how every human in equestria girls has their pony counterpart's names which usually consist of real words but no one else in the Teen Titans universe does.

SC276: I *just explained* how Mykan isn't capable of deeper thought!

Legendbringer: At least with Evolution, I have been taking the time to explain everything.

SC276: Why do you think comparing yourself to Mykan is a high bar?!

Why can't Twilight use magic? Because magic works differently in DC. Why no supers? Don't you know Superman stays out of Gotham?

SC276: Quoting trope names isn't an explanation.

Why is everyone a primary bright color? They aren't, retcon.

SC276: (flashbacks to *Equestria Girls (Rewritten)*) Just when I thought I couldn't despise you more...

Why the names? Eh, I'll think of it. Hell, Mykan broke the rules with the first Starfleet Humans, I am just busy fixing the holes.

SC276: *Why do you feel the need to clean up after him.*

Tomhur: In short, you fail at universe blending, Mykan. FAIL.

SC276: Well you people fail at riffing, so I guess it's a tie.

they Titans could see it too. "What is it?" asked Robin. Cyborg tried to scan it with every computer program he had,

SC276: Including the ones that weren't scanning software. *Pac-Man* returned inconclusive results.

"Whatever it is, it's unknown."

Legendbringer: Why am I hearing Jeff Goldblum say that?

Purple Patch: Sorry. He wasn't ah-ah-ah-available.

SC276: (goes to listen to "Bad Romance" for awhile)

"Perhaps it is merely a tiny storm cloud?" suggested Starfire.

Spider-Man: Everyone in this story is a moron!!

SC276: What do you expect from who's writing it?

"I don't think so…" said Robin "We'd be able to tell if it's cloud. It looks more like… *a hole in the sky."*

Legenbdirnger: Oh fer crying, when are they gonna fill that in!?

SC276: Well *you* apparently do that all the time, *you* fill it!

Raven took a long look at the object, and though she had never seen such a thing, she suddenly shivered. "Raven…?" asked Robin. "I'm okay…" replied Raven "I'm just getting a really weird feeling."

SC276: [Raven] "-that all our text is being squished together into one paragraph. Again."

Spider-Man: It's gas, you'll get over it.

Before she could go on, the alarms sounded. There was trouble in the city!

SC276: [the author] "This takes place in Unicornicopia, right?"

"Titans, Go!" shouted Robin. "But wait…!" cried Starfire "Beast Boy, he is not with us."

SC276: It's been three weeks, are you telling me there's been no supervillains this entire time?

Hunter: THAT'S what you're worried about? And wasn't there supposed to be a scene of Beast Boy dying?

Legendbringer: Next part.

SC276: Right. That's totally not going to be completely faked.

"We can't worry about that now." retorted Cyborg.

Purple Patch: Finally! Someone gets it!

With that, even Starfire complied and dashed off with her team.

SC276: So, honest question: were there horizontal line rules here and you just removed them to make Mykan look stupider? Because he doesn't need any help with that.

Deep in town, the people were running and screaming in panic as powerful explosions ruptured in the city,

SC276: Literally not how rupturing works.

blowing up building, rupturing the ground

SC276: Now *that's* more like how rupturing works.

and harming people in the way.

Rainbow Dash: *gasp* Not that!

Fluttershy: Not harming them!

Twiligt: If they move onto screaming angrily, we are doomed.

The cause of this was three sinister beings!

SC276: Baron Nero, Madame Noir, and General Schwarz.

Legendbringer: Of course, they are going to be introduced in a natural, not at all badly written way.

SC276: So much white space here, you'd almost think it was that void from *Wander Over Yonder*.

SC276: Anyways, it's finally OC time!

Kamica:

Pinkie: Camamama chameleon!

SC276: *~Kami kami kami kami kami chameleon / You come and go... You come and go-oh-oh...~*

A German: Was zum Teufel? Warum greifen Sie alle meine kleine Stadt an?

SC276: *VIERUNDSIEBZIG!!*

A humanoid woman

SC276: If you describe them all as "humanoid," I swear to god...

whom had tan colored skin, and long fluffy brown hair that ran down past her back, with a blue ribbon dangling from the side. She wore a red silky blouse that had only one sleeve on her left arm, a black windbreaker skirt,

SC276: -whatever the fuck that looks like-

a long tall black boot on her left leg, and a simple red sandal shoe on her right.

SC276: Yeah, I'm just seeing Merlee from *Super Paper Mario* now, I've stopped caring.

In her right hand she wielded a long dao sword, which not only could cut through even some of the solid materials like rock and metal, it could also unleash waves of burning plasmatic energy.

SC276: ...Burning plastic? That *would* do some damage, yes.

Blue Beetle: Is this supposed to be like those intros from Suicide Squad?

SC276: Bold of you to assume Mykan watches movies.

Nightwing: Two-Face's dreamgirl.

SC276: Two-Face needs to dream bigger.

Raven: Will give her this, at least it's not a katana.

Twilight: I'm just a little shocked he knows of a Chinese blade.

SC276: He probably just saw the word while reading TT transcripts and thought it sounded powerful.

She snickered sinisterly at the terrified humans, "Run, it only makes it more exciting for me."

SC276: At least *someone* is excited about this fic, I guess.

Then she gave her sword a single slash at the air, sending out a wave of energy that blew holes in several buildings, damaged the streets, and brutally killed anyone who was in the way.

Legendbringer: FINALLY! God, I was waiting for some good old-fashioned murder here! And no, the above with Canterlot does not count as that was mainly for shock value. The deaths of civilians are a far better means of showing evil.

SC276: ...Most high school kids *are* civilians. If anything, killing a school full of kids is *worse*.

Next there was…

Sir. Elik:

SC276: So... what's "Sir." short for?

Pinkie: And if he was japanese, it would sound like Eric. As in Eric Killmonger.

Twilight: As it stands, I am just thinking of an elk. That or a 1926 hockey player.

SC276: [Twilight Sparkle] "Don't ask me why I know the name of a 1926 hockey player."

Purple Patch: Or a pachyderm from Draenor.
Wait! I've got it! He's an orc-draenei hybrid! Like Med'an!

SC276: Does he also insert random line breaks into his text?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: You really are a geek, you know that?

SC276: Which reminds me!



He was a knight type figure, covered from head to toe in silvery armor, and a red cape to top it off. Not a single feature of him could be seen, as it was all hidden behind his armor.

Legendbringer: Wait, these descriptions seem familiar…

SC276: You mean from the time you read the original?

Not only was he physically strong, but he had the power to create static discharges and fired power lightning bolts, hence his knight name, “Elik” like ***“Electricity!”***

SC276: You don’t have to shout, you rude boy.

Tomhur: Aw great. My favorite superpower is electrokinesis! How dare you bastardize it, Mykan!

Legendbringer: I am more pissed that he is doing this because he thinks his readers and us are morons.

SC276: Explain to me how you are *not* “reading” this.

He is putting this here because he is thinking we are going to ask the pronunciation of it or are going to make a joke about.

SC276: No, he’s putting this here so he can refer back to it later when he inevitably forgets and then doesn’t refer back to this anyway.

To which I say, if the Critic can get away with forgetting that Beryl is a real gemstone and that Jedite is a mineral, then I can get away with making fun of the next lacky’s name.

SC276: And I can get away with making fun of how you think the Nostalgia Critic is a favorable comparison in 2019.

Purple Patch: It’s Electricidad!

“Have I got a shock for you puny creatures.” he hissed

SC276: Please, I got better. [knight-boy] “Time I sparked a war!”

and he fire loads of lightning strikes blasting everything in his path and frying anyone who got hit into ashes, while all he could do was laugh maliciously.

Purple Patch: Holy One-Liner, Batman!

A civilian: Excuse me sir. If you are going to kill us with electricity, then could you do it without making a bad joke?

SC276: *SEVENTY-SIX!!*

Finally, there was…

Pyrus:

SC276: Gee, I wonder what *his* superpower is.

Pinkie: Depending on the pun, this is either going to be a car joke or Twilight will make a reference to old Grecian writing utensils.

A seemingly middle aged humanoid woman

SC276: Y'know, at this rate, the knight's probably also really a girl.

dressed in a blue monk's robe, with a hood and red sash. She truly lived up to her name, "Pyrus"

Rainbow Dash: Ah, Pyre wich means-

Twilight: She is a pear tree? *smirks* I tend to be a little more intelligent with my references.

SC276: *Don't shill your own fucking line, you self-conceited pile of secrets.*

as she had the power to breath immense flames form her mouth and shoot fire blasts from her hands.

SC276: Y'know, where she stands a good chance of setting her robes on fire.

Purple Patch: So why does she wear blue? Is it blue flame? You've screwed up the colour-scheme here!

SC276: Like that's the only thing Mykan's screwed up. He's incapable of connecting presentation and action, you really think he knows what color *fire* is?

The police and swat teams rammed straight for her in their cars,

SC276: I refuse to believe any of these characters are on the ground.

but she only shook her head in dismay and hissed "Time to turn up the heat." And she took a huge breath in and unleashed a massive flame-wall, blowing up the cars and roasting the men to a pile of burning corpses.

N. Harmonik: Uh, Mykan, there are now women in police and SWAT teams.

SC276: Bit unfair to insist he knows that *and* that he lives in a basement.

Pyrus snickered, "Too hot to handle."

SC276: [Hothead] "*I'M TOO HOT TO TOUCH*"

Hunter: Okay, well, the interesting stuff is finally happening but now I got nothing to say. It's just boring action scenes. People die. Whoop-de-doo.

Tomhur: It says something when there isn't much to say during the supposed "interesting" stuff.

SC276: Boy, and I thought "good Mykan fic" was the world's biggest oxymoron.

Legendbringer: Not to mention, these guys are just the Trio from Starfleet Magic season 1 with a gender change and new powers.

SC276: Which, given the extent to which Mykan gives his OCs personalities, makes them completely different characters.

Which means I am able to do this joke in the other riff!

SC276: Which is why you put that joke *here*.

N. Harmonik: I should note that, originally, they were just the villains from the TV show, "Where in Time is Carmen Sandiego?".

SC276: But then Carmen stole her half of the crossover, so Mykan replaced it with ponies.

Purple Patch & Grand Admiral Thrawn: (To the tune of the Star Wars Opening Chorus) BOR-ING! This is so BOR-ING! We're close to SNOR-ING! We need a driiiiiink!

SC276: And you need a goddamn tuneup. That doesn't look melodious in the slightest.

She then met up with her colleagues. "This is place is even whimper than that school we just trashed." said Kamica.

SC276: [not-ice girl] "Whatever the fuck that means."

"Perhaps…" agreed Elik "But I am enjoying this destruction, the scrimmage of the humans as we wipe them out."

N. Harmonik: "Scrimmage"? Why were the humans having a rough fight or practice game with each other as you were wiping them out?

SC276: They had decided that going out while running away screaming was too cliché.

"So, who or what should we destroy next?" asked Pyrus.

Tomhur: Please destroy this fanfiction…

Legendbringer: Please destroy Mykan's English teacher. Methinks (s)he's no good at it.

SC276: Better option: destroy the thesaurus that Mykan stole from Chat.

"How about us…?" Robin snapped as he and the Titans stood firm staring them down. "I don't know who you three are, but you're going to pay dearly for what you just did!"

Pyrus: Aw, bet you say that to all the bad guys.

SC276: *SEVENTY-SIX!!* Should I count the other two now, or did only just you show up?

"Mindless destruction… Murder of innocent being…?!"

SC276: Just the one. Running joke.

Cyborg: Beings, Star. Plural.

SC276: Just the one. Running joke ruined.

Starfire: Sorry, forgot how to count.

cried Starfire "Who do you think you are?!"

Tomhur: Mykan's puppets.

Legendbringer: We last of Mohicans.

SC276: That reference was about as mangled as the bad guys' speech.

The three villains chuckled. "Who are we?"

SC276: [not-ice girl] "...That is a damn good question."

Legendbringer: *puts away Team Fourstar joke* Soon, my pet.

SC276: Unless Team Fourstar did an Abridged Jojo series, I don't think that's what you have to worry about.

Kamica asked playfully, "…Your worst nightmares!"

Cyborg: You are my tech finally taking me over?

Raven: Becoming my father?

Starfire: Returning to slavery?

Robin: Failing Batman?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Purrgil Tentacle Rape?

Purple Patch: *Double-Take* What?!

SC276: Great work, Thrawn. Seriously. The riff's in the home stretch, but you finally made a decent joke.

Robin had heard enough, "Get them!" and he and the Titans sprung forth.

Tomhur: He's supposed to say, "Titans go!"

SC276: [Mykan] "But he said that already!"
[Tomhur] "Why would you think we care about your opinion?"
[Mykan] "The fact that you keep sending these to me in the blind hopes that your 'logic' will cause me to see the error of my ways like some *Persona 5* reference."

[Tomhur] "... (punches Mykan)"

Robin drew out his metal-staff

SC276: [Mykan] "-whatever the fuck *that's* called-"

and took one swing at Kamica, but she swerved and countered with her sword actually slicing the staff in two. "Is that all you've got?" she taunted!

Robin angrily began to punch and kick at her, but she skillfully swerved and evaded every single one before kick tripping him.

SC276: I mean, you got a sword that fires plastic, why not use it?

Robin retaliated by flinging his disc bombs at her,

SC276: Something tells me those are actually supposed to be round.

but blasted the all with a single energy wave unleashed from her sword.

Nightwing: Care to step in?

Legendbringer: If I step in now, then this thing will just be you guys kicking ass for three hours.

SC276: Which is five hours more than my time reading your writing that I don't regret. **...That came out a little mangled. Basically, you suck.**

And besides, this is supposed to be the part where you lose. I am going to respect the age-old anime rule of "Heroes getting their butts handed to them by new enemy to demonstrate their powers" just this once.

SC276: Since when did you respect *anything*?

So- *looks at the three idiots* Go at it! I'll be texting my girlfriend.

SC276: [Legendbringer] "Who is *totally real*."

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Same here. If I had a credit for everytime someone had me do this better, I'd be a Hutt.

SC276: ...I can barely parse that, so I'm just gonna play it safe.



Purple Patch: Wait...Are you texting your girlfriend?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: If I am, it's none of your business.

> **SC276: [Purple Prose] "When did you get a girlfriend-?"**
> **[Thrawn] "*I SAID–*"**

"Pathetic!" Kamica groaned, and she leapt up high to come down and cut him in two, but Starfire shot at her with her eye-rays. "You will not harm my boyfriend!" she thundered.

Deadpool: You will also frame this sentence badly!

Kamica, surprising unharmed

Twilight: Not really surprising if you read a comic, watched a show, or checked out, you know, any form of media.

> **SC276: We are... (checks) ...164 pages in the original riff. *What could possibly surprise you at this point?* You people are probably going to yell like Markiplier when we get to Flurry Heart...**

by the blast smirked wickedly at her, "Bring it on, skank. I'm not scared. Not as much as you'll be!"

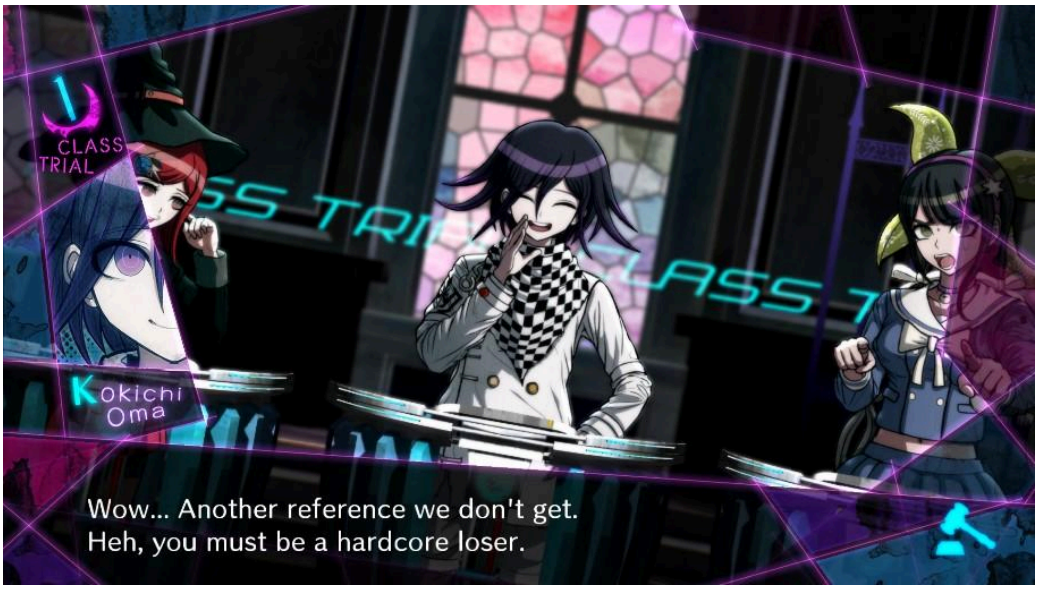
> **SC276: *WEAK.***

Starfire took great offense to that and rushed forth.

Spider-Man: As she SHOULD. That's a horrible thing to say.

Rarity: It's ok, she's referring to "Red Hood and the Outlaws" Starfire. I would like to know who thought that was a good idea.

SC276: Fuck you, fuck the cooldown, I have eleven pages left of this tripe to deal with.



Cyborg lunged at Elik and aimed a huge punch at him, but Elik caught his fist in his hand with ease. “Impressive!”

Spider-Man: Ok, weird, but I totally read that in James Earl Jones’s voice.

SC276: Will you people pick a fucking voice actor already?!

he said before socking him hard in the gut with his other fist and sending Cyborg skidding along the ground and hitting a lamppost.

SC276: That somehow hadn’t been destroyed before this point. And was probably gloating about it moments before impact.

Deadpool: You got it wrong! You’re supposed to say “Most Impressive” or “Not Impressive enough”. The only time I can think of where someone didn’t follow up was in the first Spider…Man...movie…

Spider-Man: ARE YOU SHITTING ME!?!?!?! Mykan ripped off of ME!?!?!?

SC276: Why are you people still surprised by this...? It’s honestly quite wearisome.

Rainbow Dash: Not the first time; he also did it in season four of Starfleet Magic. OH, and he thinks that your life is easier compared to Lightning Dawn’s.

Spider-Man: WHAT!!?!?!?!?!?!

N. Harmonik: I think it’s because Mykan counts the number of people they have lost rather than how they are affected by said losses.

SC276: And Lightning Dawn has lost… at most one that matters in the grand scheme of things, and that was Twilight. Maybe. That "assassination" was about as much for the shock value as destroying Canterlot High was.

"Now I'm mad!" Cyborg thundered as he bolted up right and fired his sonic-canon at full-power at the knight, but he simply shielded himself with his cape and deflected the blast off to crash into a building, blowing a huge chunk out of it, much to Cyborg shock,

SC276: [Cyborg] "*This is so fucking bullshit!*"

"Shit!" he thundered, and then Elik lunged at him, and the two met in a strength struggle.

SC276: [Mykan] "-or whatever the fuck they do in wrestling."

"Give it up, you metallic moron!" Elik growled.

Tomhur: Admittedly, I can't think of a better insult than that. ^^;

SC276: Then your imagination is broken.

Pinkie: Legend would bring out a list, but he's still texting.

Purple Patch: That's Robotnik's line! Is he hearing this? Are you unhappy?

Dr. Robotnik: Rrrrobotnik isn't unhappy. In fact, he's...EXTRRRRREMELY TICKED OFF! WHAT HAS HE DONE TO MY CATCH-PHRRRRRASES?!

SC276: *SEVENTY-SEVEN!!*

"(Bleep) you, Tin-man!" cussed Cyborg, but Elik began to shock him with small jolts of electricity, forcing him to let go.

SC276: I mean, he could try like an EMP or something, but that would be *creative*.

He was then kicked hard and knocked down. "You don't stand a chance against The Dark Prognosticus!"

Raven froze in midair, "…The Dark Prognosticus?!"

SC276: Metal Gear?!

Hunter: And with that line, Raven should figure out Beast Boy is behind this. He appeared with the book earlier AND he clearly has "dark thoughts" or something. It's the only logical outcome. But let me guess: Beast Boy being Count Logan is still gonna be treated as the "big reveal"?

Fluttershy: Also, it's kind of obvious to you if you pay attention to the clues.

SC276: And also if you were dumb enough to look into anything about the original story at all.

“That’s right!” hissed Pyrus, and she fired a few fireballs at her, which Raven dodged, and the fire hit the building instead. Pyrus then unleashed a strong flaming breath,

Deadpool: Hmmmm, to make the obvious gay guy joke or not. Decisions, decisions.

> **SC276: Why am I not surprised that you’re deliberating whether or not jokes are worth it at this point...**

forcing Raven to shield herself with a magical dark wall, but even still, the flames were so powerful they actually shattered through the magic and knocked Raven to the ground hard.

> **SC276: Because shadows are made of glass now, apparently.**

Kamica then punched Starfire hard, and send her crashing into Robin, and Elik threw a huge bolt of lightning that Cyborg barely dodged, but the explosion was strong enough to send him sailing hard into a brick wall.

Pinkie: My, they’re in a tough spot. Hopefully, the bad guy is stupid enough to save them.

> **SC276: In the usual Bond villain way, or by so stupid they forget which side they’re on way?**

A little ways away, Terra was horrified to see such destruction in the streets and on the buildings, not to mention hundreds of corpses of people who had been bloody gored or roasted to death lying in the streets. “What in the Hell…?!” she said to herself,

> **SC276: [Terra] “This isn’t *Hellboy* or something, this is a Saturday morning cartoon!”**

and then she heard a loud crash.

She dashed up the street follow the sound, and turned a corner to see the Titans getting thrashed about by the villains.

The titans were all looking beat up and were badly bruised.

> **SC276: Mykan doesn’t know what worse injuries look like, because the cartoons he pretends to watch don’t show those.**

“They’re so strong!” said Robin “Our attacks can hardly get at them!”

Tomhur: We already got that!

> **SC276: [Mykan] “Yeah, but the audience of kids at home haven’t!”**
> **[Tomhur] “Why would kids be reading an M-rated fanfic?!”**
> **[Mykan] “Why would twelve-year-olds be playing *Call of Duty*?”**
> **[Tomhur] “... (punches Mykan)”**

“I think… they are… the toying with us.” groaned Starfire.

Hunter: Well, of course they are. Villains toy with people all the time!

Fluttershy: Oh thank goodness, though, that they are only bruised. I was worried that their legs are broken or something.

> **SC276: You people really are slow on the draw.**

The three villains snickered and Kamica admitted, “We are… and it was fun while it lasted.” Elkid stepped forth, “But we’ve wasted enough time here. We can’t destroy all worlds if we’re always playing with wimps like you.”

> **SC276: If your Void isn’t getting bigger *automatically*, you really did get the cheap man’s Dark Prognosticus.**

The Titans’ stomach’s churned, “Destroy… all worlds?” asked Cyborg.

Spider-Man: Oh don’t worry. I’ve been in this scenario before. It’s not as hard to deal with as you’d think.

Deadpool: *snaps his fingers*

> **SC276: Oh yeah, which reminds me: which beast marrying a maiden did you manage to pull off to get this Chaos Heart made? Or at least something else similar enough to dividing by zero?**

“Yes: Destroy… All… Worlds!” sneered Pyrus “You know; obliterate! Kill! Wipe out of existence …All gone!”

> **SC276: All right, Mykan, give Chat back her thesaurus. You’re clearly more abusive towards it than she is.**

Nightwing: Then I guess we’ll have to kick your asses.

> **SC276: [Hothead] “…We already kicked yours. Are… Are you just incapable of parsing context, or…?”**

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Ugh…It’s one of *these* villains.

Purple Patch: Really, the whole ‘Destroy all existence’ thing only highlights not insanity but stupidity in a character.

> **SC276: *Someone* didn’t finish the original *Super Paper Mario*.**

To quote Discord in my fic, Lost Reflections.
‘I wasn’t in it for his dream of destruction! I mean, why? Why did he want to destroy everything!

That would leave behind nothing...nothing to play around with, nothing to trick and warp and manipulate!"

SC276: Unless, of course, he thought himself capable of making *new* stuff afterwards.

He waved his arms around in frustration "Destruction shouldn't be accomplished for its own sake! Didn't they teach him anything in villain camp?!'

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Nice self-promotion. You should go and work for Disney.

Purple Patch: Shut up, you.

SC276: I don't think you really mean that.

The Titans all exchanged extreme looks of concern,

SC276: [Robin] "You really think we needed the apocalypse explained to us?!"
[Hothead] "Ooh, I knew I forgot one!"

and Raven felt more upset than ever, worrying if this was truly the work of The Dark Prognosticus, even though she swore it was locked up in her room at the tower!

SC276: You're *magic*. Why *wouldn't* you assume books filled with malevolent will can teleport?

Raven: Knew I should've given it to Constantine.

"Now then…" Kamica hissed as her blade powered up, Elik's gloves began to spark, and Pyrus' eyes blazed with flames, ready for the kill.

SC276: Stop building up our hopes this will end early.

The Titans knew they couldn't get away in time, and Raven couldn't shield them with her powers, but just as the villains were about to fire…

Legendbringer: *Comes back*

SC276: (boos)

To be continued.

SC276: Aaaaand that YouTube account was terminated. Great work.

Terra leapt out from around the corner and used her powers to lift the villains high up, up, up on a rock, and then she flung them far, far out to sea.

SC276: ...Wow. That... That was just pathetic. And I thought Titan's guys went down to some downright stupid reasons.

Deadpool: (Pulls out Easy Button and presses it)

SC276: Aaaaaaand the gag is botched. Great work.

Legendbringer: Oh, wait, sorry. I forgot. Since Terra is a creator's pet, then of course she will take out the bad guys easily without any effort at all.

N. Harmonik: Yeah, the abused kind of pet, that is.

SC276: Bark bark.

Purple Patch: She appeared out of nowhere, picked up the rocks they were standing on and hurled them into the sea...and nobody did anything to interrupt her?
What is it with everybody being so bloody lazy?!

SC276: Insert *Persona 5* endgame spoilers here.

"Terra!" Robin cried in shock, and all the other Titans were astonished, "It really is you!" cried Starfire. Cyborg and Raven could hardly believe it, and Terra looked at them all, but with a strange expression on her face.

Legendbirnger: I can hardly believe it too; this chapter is still going.

SC276: Most of that is how your fucking fanfics *make the whole thing longer*.

However, the three villains suddenly appeared-- Kamicia in a Flash of Light… Elik in an electrical zap… and Pyrus in a flash of flames--

SC276: Because of course they can fucking teleport.

right back again, much to Terra's fright.

Deadpool: Never mind then.

Legendbringer: No, go ahead. They'll have to leave now, watch.

The three villains glared at her, rather sternly. "Pretty clever; catching us by surprise." hissed Kamica, "Too bad for you it wasn't good enough." added Elik, "Now you shall pay! Get ready to die!" sneered Pyrus.

SC276: "I'll let you know when I'm up for that!" snarked SC276.

Purple Patch: Has anyone in this fic anything to say that *isn't* a cliche?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: The mountain of melodramatic, logic-bypassed tripe must count for something.

Legendbringer: One more time, come on! I dare you to do this again before I blow something up!

SC276: [Legendbringer] "And take this room of like eighty people with me!"

"Leave her alone!" Robin thundered as he got up and charged at them,

SC276: Robin is a graduate of the Lightning Dawn School of Fighting Bad Guys.

but Elik turned round and fired a bolt at him, just barely missing him but grazing him badly.

"Robin!!" shrieked Starfire.

Starfire: Oh my gosh, you are grazed. Which means that they barely touched you!

"You wait for your turn!" snapped Elik, and he turned back ready to face the frightened Terra. "Let's get her!" yelled Kamicia,

SC276: [Pikachu] "Uh, you guys do it, she's clearly a Ground-type."

but just as they were about to fire…

"Stop…!! …Minions!!" shouted a deep and booming voice. The villains stopped dead in their tracks,

SC276: Which is pretty impressive, seeing as they weren't moving in the first place.

and looked up at the sky.

"Who said that?" Terra asked.

Deadpool: The floating disembodied head of Colonel Sanders who started yelling, "Everything you know is wrong"?

Twilight: It's the main villain. He wants them to leave because if not, then it would be cheating.

SC276: *Stop ruining the joke, Legend.*

The Titans wondered the same thing, but they could see no one around, nor did they recognize the voice at all.

SC276: [NotMykan #10] "First news item: I finally managed to find that Darth Vader voice changer thing!"

"Master…?" Elik called out, and the disembodied voice called out to his minions, "That is enough! All of you report back to me, now!"

Legendbringer: *Blows up a small city*

SC276: *Rude.* What did it ever do to you?

The minions felt disappointed, but complied with their master's orders. "You may consider yourselves fortunate…" said Pyrus

SC276: Not really. I mean, I'm reading this.

"But don't think we won't be back." and with that, the Titans and Terra watched as the three villains disappeared and were gone.

Legendbringer: *Sighs* Put in a certain Austin Powers gag here.

SC276: No. If you can't bother to put in the effort, why should I? I mean, besides me having a work ethic.

Terra never felt so scared before,

SC276: I mean, Beast Boy yelled in your face, but go off I guess.

but she was at least relieved to still be alive, but when the Titans struggled to their feet and attempted to approach her, she ran for it. "Terra…!" Robin called. "Come back!" Starfire called,

SC276: SHANE! SHANE!

but she was already out of sight, and the Titans were too sore from their injuries to run after her.

Raven: Injured? We were only badly bruised!

SC276: And yet Robin still ran at the minions, I don't even remember what stopped him.

"I can't believe it." Cyborg said "She really is back, just like Beast Boy said." He suddenly groaned feeling all sore and banged up.

Tomhur: Was there any doubt?

SC276: About him being banged up? I don't track that metric.

Raven first healed herself, and it was painful to move her arms to do so, and then she healed the rest of her friends. "Oh, thank you, Raven!" Starfire said reaching to hug her, but she stopped when Raven gave her a look telling her no hugs!

Blue Beetle: What was the point of that scene?

SC276: You can ask that about a lot of things.

It feels so...unfitting…I don't think Starfire would be in that kind of mood.

Legendbringer: Mykan has no way to know when to place a joke and how to judge the timing of a gag.

SC276: Judging from your recent performance, you think the best time for a joke is never.

Still, Terra got away, but that was the least of their problems. A good part of the city was in ruin, and a great number of innocent people had been murdered by those creeps.

Tomhur: I'd say this was a rip off of Infinity War except this came out before then.

SC276: Please, like the linear flow of time has ever stopped him.

Legendbringer: I'm just glad that there is finally some mass murder.

SC276: You would, you fucking sicko.

I can only imagine what our heroes are going through now that they see such pain and misery.

"I'm afraid there's nothing we can do about them now." said Robin "We better get back to the tower."

Legendbringer: You are a horrible person.

SC276: [GLaDOS] "That's what it says. We weren't even testing for that."

Purple Patch: This is a horrible fic.

SC276: [GLaDOS] "We *were*, however, testing for *that*."

The others reluctantly agreed. "And what of Terra?" asked Starfire "Surely we cannot leave her alone out here should those creatures return."

SC276: [Starfire] "I mean... she actually *hit* them."

Spider-Man. Why not? The author would.

The others thought about that, but given Terra and the way she just ran off, they figured it best to just let her be as well.

Blue Beetle: Shouldn't the Titans be going after her? Get her side of the story as to why she disappeared?

Nightwing: Nice thought, and that is something we would do. But, then this fic would be over by now.

SC276: It probably would go faster if- no. Wait. That doesn't make sense. This riff is just so fucking exhausting I need to refuel my cranium soon lest it shrink to Legend size.

Meanwhile, Terra was panting heavily, "What did I just do?" she asked herself in shock.

SC276: You rock-uppercutted three villains halfway across the city, primarily.

She actually tried to help the Titans out, and in a way she saved them all by stalling those three creeps, even though she nearly got killed. Yet she still couldn't bring herself to actually face them and just ran off.

She didn't know if what she did was brave, or stupid, or both!

SC276: So at that point, what does it actually matter?

"Ugh! What's wrong with me?!" she yelled up at the sky, "Why can't I make a proper decision?!"

Tomhur: Because you're in a Mykan fic. No one makes a proper decision.

Legendbringer: Actually, because she is a villain at heart. Admit it, Terra, you wanted to kill them for yourself.

SC276: [Terra] "*why do you keep insisting on defining me relative to slade not to mention why are you insisting on me becoming a villain when you think i'm a rape victim*"

She had no idea what to act on now, especially with all the danger she had just witnessed-- all the buildings damaged, and people killed… not to mention that mysterious black hole in the sky...!

SC276: Y'know, the one that looks like a dot at ground level right now. And is actually more purple than black.

Nightwing: Superman should really look into that. Actually, where are the Justice League?

Elsewhere...

Superman flies back from a punch by Thanos, yelling, "This ends today, Thanos!"

"The Stones will be mine, Kryptonian," Thanos said calmly.

SC276: ...I don't think you understand how the Void works. Oh well, looks like it falls to me to be the guy that played *Super Paper Mario*.

Elsewhere, there was a lot more going on than the Titans or even the Ponies themselves realized!

Hunter: Oh yeah, this is an MLP crossover.

SC276: I'm like half-past certain someone already said that.

Tomhur: Okay, now to the subject I've been building towards.

SC276: Please, it's too late to convince me you're capable of forethought.

THe MLP characters (At least, as of now) have been completely pointless to the plot.

SC276: Well, *duh*.

Aside from changing the backstory of those stupid tomes, all of the important character stuff has been happening in the Titans half.

SC276: Do you know why that is, or do I have to explain the obvious to you? Again?

This is not how you do a crossover. A GOOD crossover has a mix of both. But here, if you took the MLP characters out, nothing would change.

SC276: Which, given trends, would only serve to make him *happy*.

It makes it all the more clear Mykan just shoehorned them in because he wanted the satisfaction of having Count Logan, the "best villain evar", destroy the characters he hates the most.

SC276: *No*, he put them in because the only site he's active on in any measure right now is FIMFic and he needs to get ponies involved somehow in order to post anything.

Legendbringer: This is something I have noticed. This is just basically a bad DLC,

SC276: [Legendbringer] "Oh right, by the way, by 'noticed,' I meant 'stole from TV Tropes.'"
[Viridi] "I assume that about everything you say at this point."

nothing connected to the game, adds nothing, and is just here to distract you while the developers make something bigger or to artificially extend the game's life beyond its intended end. It makes me think of that One Piece fic I did last year

SC276: *does everything remind you only of the stuff you yourself have written next you'll tell me that this song is about you*

where it was just mostly One Piece with some of the ponies there. Hell, the mix is so minimal, I am almost surprised you couldn't get him on just copying and pasting crap with this.

SC276: (Googles) According to TV Tropes, the original still exists, but if you think I'm giving anything he's written *another* view just to work to spite you, you got another think coming.

Purple Patch: At least you have something to do in DLC. Stuff actually, sort of, *happens* in DLC. DLC has potential.

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Look on the bright side, at least there aren't any loot-boxes.

SC276: God, you people can't even keep the fucking *medium* straight.

Purple Patch: Still haven't gotten over Battlefront II, huh?

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Have you?

Somewhere,

> **SC276: ...*Well, Purple Prose? Answer the man's frickin' question.***

in a really dark foreboding place, within the sanctum of an eerie dark fortress, the three minions appeared, and at the back of the sanctum, their master appeared in a flash of dark light.

Nightwing: Can't villains find somewhere nice to live for once?

> **SC276: Haven't you ever been by Mumbo Jumbo's place? Guy knows how to entertain a guest.**

"Count Logan." Kamica said as she and her colleges bowed to him.

> **SC276: A.K.A. NotMykan #10. Also NotMykan #3 and #8, but if I reiterate that every time I did an impression of him, we'd be here another month.**

Hunter: I'll give Mykan this. By not having Beast Boy's real name shown in this version, it makes it less obvious he's Count Logan…BUT it's still clearly MEANT to be him. Why else would we have that scene with the book and put so much focus on Beast Boy?

> **SC276: Because by now, his readers know that Mykan is incapable of writing more than three basic plots.**

Spider-Man: And his mere absence and him leaving on bad terms is a HUGE red flag.

> **SC276: And also the fact that if you Google "logan teen titans," Beast Boy is the first result.**

Legendbringer: And if we know the Teen Titans, that is another red flag. Basically, the only way this works any more as a twist is if you are a non-Titans fan who has never read a story in your entire life.

> **SC276: Like, seriously, I wouldn't be surprised if Mykan named him that because he had to look it up and thought it would be obscure enough and totally no one was ever going to get it.**

N. Harmonik: Actually, I think Mykan stated that Beast Boy being Count Logan wasn't meant to be a twist. Perhaps he just wrote it this way because he thinks that this is how it's supposed to be.

Purple Patch: Plot twist! It's Wolverine!!!

Grand Admiral Thrawn: Or a highly controversial Youtuber.

> **SC276: Ain't that just hilarious with what happened while I was writing this!**

Their master stepped out from the darkness.

SC276: Y'know, I've seen your miserable excuse for cover art, I don't have to look at this-

He was a tall and muscular humanoid being, dressed from head-to-toe in a black and shiny outfit, complete with matching gloves, big boots with grey cuffs, and a balaclava hood.

SC276: *I thought I told you to give Chat back her thesaurus.*

Atop his head he wore a tall white top hat with a big blue ribbon across the crown. He had on a pair of thick green armored pads on his shoulders which connected to a tall armored high-collar behind him, supporting a long grey cape with red lining,

SC276: I don't know where you stole that from because you can't draw.

and over his face he word a full dark grey mask that covered him entirely, leaving only his dark and cold eyes showing.

SC276: I've heard that this is basically Slade's mask but with the color drained, which really describes a NotMykan perfectly.

His eyebrows also seemed to magically show through the mask to show his mood.

SC276: [Mykan] "-to me, so I can keep track of it."

Deadpool: He looks like a bad cosplayer…

SC276: So, like Mykan whenever he goes outside.

Rarity: Ahem, allow me to explain the problem with this costume beyond being a bad cosplayer's.

SC276: [Legendbringer] "*ALL HUMOR MUST DIE*"

First off is the color or rather, lack of it. Even Darth Vader has more than black on his outfit, there are reds, greys and whites.

SC276: Do you have any idea how many shades video games consider to be black? Enough that it would explain why this riff is swimming in *fucking chalkdust*.

All of this black is just drab and the green is very offsetting. Also, while I will admit that capes add a bit of regality to the ensemble, this does not work here. Combined with the mask and suit, I am not expecting a villain, but a dancer at a famous dance studio.

SC276: What dancer wears armored shoulder pads?!

Lastly, the mask, while trying to be frightening, is off set by the 'magically' showing eyebrows which are now making him look just silly.

SC276: It's not silly until the Coronel shows up.

All in all, he needs a makeover stat.

SC276: I can say that about everything you people have said, that doesn't mean it's going to happen.

In his hand he held a tall cane with a blue rhombus jewel at the tip,

SC276: He had mugged a guy and stolen it.

and floating in mid-air beside him was none other than The Dark Prognosticus itself.

Tomhur: And the book possessing him is gonna be Mykan's justification for making him blameless in this. I don't CARE that Mykan is going back on his word and saying he's cursed. He said he was possessed before so I'm going with it.

SC276: [Tomhur] "Because clearly, as a riffer, I cannot riff the fic in front of me!"
[Viridi] "For the final time, this isn't *Princess Bride*!"

Zoom: We should probably also look at it from the perspective of him being cursed just so we can rip both of his explanations apart.

SC276: Here's a better idea: get back to making *jokes*.

Legendbringer: The problem is, he isn't. By giving into the dark emotions, by allowing it to do this, and allowing the curse/possession do what it wants to him, this is all on him.

SC276: I mean, you especially need the jokes when this joker is chained to you.

Darth Sidious: Don't look at me, Thrawn!

SC276: ...Well that was random.

Count Logan looked very displeased as he tapped his cane softly while glaring at his minions. He spoke in a deep dark voice, "I am displeased. I sent you to Earth to have a little practice with your powers, and you seem to have gotten a little carried away."

Tomhur: You want to destroy all life! How do you get "carried away?"

SC276: [NotMykan #10] "In retrospect, I should have been more specific."

He waved his cane in a circle which then showed an image of Terra,

SC276: All Mykan villains having magic video projection powers *has* to be stolen from, like, Dr. Claw or something.

"And worse than that, I told you, specifically, not to harm this girl among all others."

SC276: Aaaaaand... I don't think they *did*?

Hunter: Is the fact that Count Logan is Beast Boy even gonna be a twist in this version? It's so OBVIOUSLY him.

Legendbringer: Remember, Mykan doesn't believe in twists. He wants it to be all out on the table.

> **SC276: *How* long ago was the MLU anniversary riff again...?**

Elik bowed and groveled softly, "Our apologies, My Lord. I suppose we did get carried away. We shan't let it happen again."

> **SC276: [NotMykan #10] "Your fingers are crossed."**
> **[Pikachu] "*Fuck.*"**

Logan nodded, "Very good, because I needn't remind you how vital is we follow instructions closely if our conquest is to succeed."

Dark Conquest: You called, big boy?

> **SC276: And I've had to check to make sure I've already counted your name *twice*. The first time was when you last showed up, *who the fuck are you again*?**

The minions all agreed, and that's when the fifth and final member of their group joined them, appearing in a pixelated wave.

> **SC276: [the author] "That's what Dimentio's warp animation can be described as, right?"**

He seemed to resemble an old enemy of the Titans-- Gizmo.

> **SC276: Was that that guy that popped up in, like, one Cyborg episode? I don't care enough to look that up.**

He was half man, half machine. Short, stumpy with metal platings over half his face, and purple crystal spikes over one half of his head, and he wore a white lab coat too.

"Dr. Nekard…

> **SC276: Hello, obvious replacement for Dr. Beljar that is being an expy of Dimentio and will become the final boss.**

Legendbrigner: Oh god, it's him.

Twilight: What's the problem? His character?

Legendbringer: Nope, his name! My god, his name is so stupid! I am trying to figure out if it's a reference to neckbeard, deckard, or what.

N. Harmonik: Maybe it's "draken" spelled backwards. Mykan has used backwards names before.

SC276: As in, like, *Kim Possible*? Boy, Mykan's really branching out the shows he pretends to watch.

Tomhur: Do you have the power to see into the future N?

SC276: I can, using the scroll wheel on my mouse.

What have you to report?" Logan asked. "Success, My Count..." replied Nekard, "The dimensional rift has already appeared. All is going according to plan."

SC276: *~According to plan, our son will be married / According to plan, our family carried...~*

Rainbow Dash: It sucked in the proper grammar structure.

Logan nodded and checked the passages in The Dark Prognosticus, reading aloud to everyone: ***"And as the power of darkness grows, the great void shall appear to annihilate all."*** Logan closed the book and snickered, "All is as foretold,

SC276: [NotMykan #10] "-aside me insisting the Void be referred to in the most generic manner possible, *take that, you people accusing me of plagiarism, joke's on you, I've never even had the plague-"*

but this is only the first step."

Tomhur: I'm being a generic villain.

SC276: No, you're being a crap host that doesn't know how to control their line spacing.

Legendbringer: *Reads* Hmmmm, to read more, see page 33.

SC276: (rips page 33 out of the book and eats it) ...Pizza.

Nekard nodded, "True, but as you have also read, my lord; we can accelerate or progress with the more worlds that we destroy and by other means as well."

Logan fell silent for a moment

SC276: -in order to process how completely fucking stupid that last sentence was-

and shut his eyes. "Yes…" he hissed, "Slowly but surely, we will erase all worlds from existence, and all lifeforms will fall as well."

Nightwing: And then what? Are you just going to party, smile on a sunny day of a new world?

SC276: 

His minions all sighed at the pleasant thought of erasing all worlds. “And then…” said Pyrus, “We can all live happily in our new world; a world made just for us,

SC276: “-though means that we will never explain,-”

and never have to suffer from the problems and wickedness of others again.”

Blue Beetle: Knowing Mykan, it’d be the worst planet ever…

Legendbringer:...

Rainbow Dash:...

SC276: dot dot dot

Twilight Sparkle: THAT’S IT? THAT’S THE STUPIDEST THING I HAVE EVER HEARD!

SC276: Keep it down, we’re in a church.

IF THAT’S ALL YOU WANT, THEN THERE ARE ABOUT A BILLION WORLDs YOU CAN GO TO, COUNTLESS DIMENSIONS YOU COULD TRAVEL TO, AND UNLIMITED UNIVERSES!

SC276: Girl, how much do you hate *Animal Crossing*?!

YOU DON’T EVEN NEED TO DO THIS OR GO THROUGH THIS TROUBLE BECAUSE YOU HAVE THE ABILITY TO TRAVEL. YOUR MOTIVATION IS POINTLESS!!! WHY? BECAUSE YOU CAN TELEPORT! JUST GO TO YOUR OWN DIMENSION AND BOOM! PROBLEM SOLVED.

SC276: Teleportation does not automatically imply dimensional travel, just like how Lilith or whatever doesn’t automatically exist in the world of this story, *Legend*.

ARE YOU SO DUMB THAT YOU CAN'T FIGURE OUT THE OBVIOUS?

SC276: That's a bit of a loaded question coming from these riffers.

N. Harmonik: At least in Super Paper Mario, the minions wanted to destroy all worlds because they felt they were imperfect and wanted to replace them with better ones.

SC276: Also, they were wronged as fuck, or at least Mimi and O'Chunks were because Dimentio is Dimentio. You don't just decide to reset reality over a slight case of imperfection. Unless, y'know, you're Legend.

Here, it just sounds like they want a place to live with no problems. Additionally, as revealed in the fourth part of this riff,

SC276: *DUDE! SPOILERS!*

Count Logan created all the minions except Nekard, meaning that, unlike the ones in Super Paper Mario, they've never been able to experience cruelty from other people, so Pyrus's statement doesn't make sense!

SC276: Unless this is something like a Witch's labyrinth and these guys are familiars, or if the *Persona 5* endgame spoilers are applying they could be Shadows twisted by Beast Boy's distortion. Or maybe NotMykan #10 is a tulpamancer or something, point is there's *plenty* of ways for this to make sense.

Tomhur: This is what happens when you only rip off something but leave out the part that had it make sense.

SC276: That's only because your imagination is narrower than a zero-point line!

Purple Patch: Villains with good intentions aren't that simple. When your villain could easily achieve the good part of their plan without resorting to the bad side, you've got a problem.

SC276: Yeah, that I'm almost out of the Ritz I've been snacking on for the last three hundred pages.

"Yes!" said Logan "You all do as you're told, and I shall make all your dreams come true. Ultimate happiness shall be ours. Now, on your way all of you… we have much to do."

Logan: Well, you do. I have more gazing into the abyss and crying like a babe to do.

SC276: [Not Dimentio] "...There's a difference between a babe and a baby-"
[NotMykan #10] "*OUT*"

The three villains bowed to him. "Consider it done, Count!" said Kamica.

"We shall not fail you." added Elik.

“Off we go then…” said Pyrus, and the three of them vanished.

SC276: So… which is Mimi, which is O’Chunks, and which is Mr. L?

Before heading off, Nekard spoke to his master, “Parodn me, Count… it might interest you to know that I’ve also detected some interdimensional activity upon the planet Earth. It seems to be a hidden gateway into another realm.”

Dark Conquest: The problem is, it’s my world. Hello, Logan.

SC276: *Stop acting like we know who you are. …Or that we know and care enough to give a shit.*

Logan turned to face him, “We will deal with that later. Right now, we have more pressing matters to attend to.”

SC276: [NotMykan #10] “We can’t have this be anything resembling an actual crossover yet. I have to outdo one of my rivals on the ‘authors people think are worse than me’ list in that department first.”

Heeding his master’s words, Nekard bowed and vanished leaving the Count by himself. He clutched the book in his hands, “The prophecy of destruction is in motion. All worlds will end.” he said “And there’s not a thing anyone can do to stop it.”

SC276: [NotMykan #10] “As the author forgot to import the Pure Hearts!”

He then laughed manically with his voice echoing through the darkness, as he vanished himself.

Spider-Man: That’s what they all say…

SC276: What, the maniacal laughter?

The doctor: Destroy the inferior races, wipe out the world, unlimited rice pudding. ect, ect.

SC276: Even right at the *fucking end*, you people are *still bringing in more extraneous characters. SEVENTY-EIGHT!!*

Grand Admiral Thrawn: It wasn’t even clever the first time.

SC276: [Thrawn] “We didn’t have nearly enough ingredients to keep up with that ‘we have cookies’ thing marketing thought up.”

While somewhere on Earth, a figure hid within the shadows, and gazed up at the blackness with an angry scowl. “Count Logan…!” he grumbled softly, “I swear on my very soul, you will pay dearly for all you have done and what you are doing!”

SC276: [???] “And probably also what you will do!”

Legendbringer: Ok, how long has the crybaby been doing this? A week?

> **SC276: The timeskip was three weeks.**

And already he has had someone claim a lifelong vow to hate on him? That is an impressive record.

> **SC276: Eh, compared to your inability to do anything without involving a desire for mass murder, backstory rape, masturbatory references, and lesbians, you're *miles* ahead.**

Tomhur: Yeah, that's another problem with this fic. I touch on it more in part 3 but the story acts like Count Logan has been around for years when as best I can tell, it's been 2 days tops.

> **SC276: Space is warped and time is bendable!**

In his hands, he clutched a book similar to The Dark Prognosticus, only it was light beige, with green linings on the cover forming the shape of a rhombus, with a blue gem in the center.

> **SC276: (Googles) ...That is *not* the Light Prognosticus. The Light Prognosticus has a star on the front. However, the shapes, if not the colors, match up with the Dark Prognosticus, which means that Mykan apparently thought the Light one didn't show up at all in the course of the game and completely missed it sitting in plain sight in Merlin's house. The Moron missing something sitting in plain sight... Most in-character thing I could ever see.**

Without warning, the creature just headed off to await his next move.

> **SC276: And now, the part wherein I regret introducing ending rants to F/F/T3K15.**

Tomhur: Well, that's the first part done. And MAN, did that SUCK.

> **SC276: Indeed, your performance leaves a lot to be desired.**

When this story isn't being boring, it's being INFURIATING.

> **SC276: Definition of a Mykan fic, dude.**

I have no idea if I'm supposed to feel bad for Terra or not and Mykan is again trying to paint the reveal of who Count Logan is as a mystery even though it's so obviously Beast Boy because of all the focus we had on him earlier. And Mykan is failing miserably at making me feel bad for Beast Boy. His transformation into Count Logan is forced as hell

> **SC276: According to TV Tropes, he actually committed suicide in the first fic, while this time around the book just flat-out kills him. My best guess is that Count Bleck declared Blumiere was dead and Mykan took that literally.**

and even then, he came off as a jerk before that. It's a prime example of how Mykan doesn't get how you are supposed to make a villain sympathetic.

SC276: *Or* - hot take here - when the guy doesn't get the girl, *he hates the guy*.

Oh but it's not over yet. We still got 3 more parts to go through…

Legendbrigner: Oh sure, only three more parts. ONLY three more parts.

SC276: Get over yourself, MLU took literally twice that.

That's like saying, it's OK, you only have Manos and Back Woods (2001) to go through AFTER sitting through Red Zone Cuba.

SC276: I recognized exactly one of those, *which means*!



I can't believe that I was almost able to find something to comment on, to joke about, to riff on in every single line! EVERY line.

SC276: Oh, no wonder your comedy was *so fucking dismal*. Everything comes out bad when you *force* it.

The one thing that scared me about doing this story was that I had nothing to say that hasn't been said before by everyone else before me. But I think I have managed to

SC276: "-completely ignore that and spend my time basically repeating what everyone else said."

make it different. Why is this important to note? Because Mykan has done nothing to make this different from the other versions of End of Ends save the ponies and more blood. The characters are the same,

SC276: So you don't know what *Carmen Sandiego* characters look like.

the plot is the same and there is nothing new. Oh, I'm sorry, there is the new lackeys, but I care less about the new trio.

SC276: I've heard the minions in the original story got some credit for fans for their undying loyalty and having some semblance of personality, which I only assume the Moron stole from SPM in the first place.

And I am not expecting Mykan to make Logan sympathetic, because he himself has said he doesn't.

SC276: Doesn't, can't, same difference.

He wants us to understand the villain. Well, I understand that he is a complete and utter jerkass and a wimp. If anything, I feel sorry for the Titans and Terra.

SC276: And not for the seventy-seven other people locked in the room with you.

Purple Patch: I have looked into the abyss that is Mykan's mind. I hope to all the gods it didn't look back into me.

SC276: It's called an occupational hazard, you baby.

After reading this, it becomes clear that Mykan has a sick, sick way of looking at things. Even if it is something as small and trivial as cartoons, no-one should think like this. It's fundamentally unhealthy to themselves and everyone around them.

SC276: ...Are you going to explain what that way *is*, or are you going to make us guess?

And most of all, I don't think it's about cartoons at all. I'm pretty certain that's all a front to cover up a personal problem. A problem that was no-one's fault but his own and all of this is him trying to convince himself that's not the case. All it does is convince everyone else that is very much the case.

SC276: So I assume you haven't read... any of the other FiFs, right?

Look through this story again and notice how, by not telling anyone what's wrong and not asking for help, seeing everything as lost from the start, everything goes wrong for the characters.
Notice a pattern?

SC276: Yeah, he's ripping off the future again with *Rising of the Shield Hero*.

I'm not sure I can tackle Parts 2 and 3, even if they didn't involve some of the most ethically repugnant imagery and fantasization known to fanfiction (And that's saying something).

SC276: Why, how many parts until he decapitates Flurry Heart?

If they're written this poorly with such glaring issues the author doesn't realise nor cares about, I am just going lose patience with the atmosphere and essential attitude of this fic.
I will at least need a break for certain.

> **SC276: Good for you. I mean, I beat you to this exact sentiment for this exact author over a year earlier, and I didn't need to riff five chapters and a prologue to do it.**

Regardless, I see why it's so reviled. The author attempts to live through the main character and convey his problems but any attempt to invoke sympathy comes off as idiotic and any attempt to invoke catharsis comes off as malignant.

> **SC276: I don't think "catharsis" is even in Mykan's vocabulary. Don't get me wrong, he probably knows what it *is*, he broke into one fic and shot Beast Boy for a reason, but he doesn't have the word for it and I doubt he ever will.**

It is a bad, *bad* story written for the worst of reasons and quite frankly, I think the author hurts himself for every attempt to hurt others.

> **SC276: He's just too stupid to feel the pain, just like Mai Can.**

The only good thing to come out of this is attempts by critiques to reconstruct it with actual love, care and creativity.

> **SC276: "Attempt" being the operative word here.**

As an artist (Or art student rather) I know that magical things can come out of periods of strife.

> **SC276: Titan as a combination of Bill Cipher and a *ToQger* villain, anyone? I honestly don't think I'll ever be able to top that cast.**

But in the case of End of Ends, there are always exceptions to that rule.

> **SC276: What, because no one ever attempts to do a deconstruction, reconstruction, or other recursive fic of Mykan's TT stuff? I already got an idea brewing involving insert *Persona 5* endgame spoilers here, and who knows, maybe I'll get around to writing it sometime before the enthusiasm fades.**

Stay Purple everybody.
Patch has left the buildin'.

> **SC276: God, we wish.**

FINISH!

> **Well. After three on-and-off months of work, I've reached the end of this little farce. Time to get my final thoughts together.**



Before I continue, I have a correction to announce: I forgot to count Jackie and Jerri individually during that bit right after Legend admitted to lusting after a teenager. Altogether, this riff has a final riffer count of *EIGHTY on the dot*. That's how many heads in the "theater" that *about seven to nine actual people* thought was necessary to riff this story. This is a reaction so severe that someone has to be allergic. This is mostly derived from no one having any idea how impressions work; having a line just tagged with a character's name makes it look like that character is present, *regardless of who wrote it*. This doesn't help when the not-real characters are being written by multiple real riffers, meaning the only way to tell who's playing what is by the style of their typing - which, to a relative layman like me, boils down to two: Legendbringer, and everyone else. The former is characterized by how ponies spontaneously stop all present humor to rattle on about something everyone knows as if they were captain of a starship. All in all, the character selection is fucking bullshit. I've put the numbers together in a table at the very end of the document, so do enjoy that once you're finished here.



And I hope you do so because nothing about this riff is enjoyable in the slightest. Enough so that I'm going to jump to addressing the riffers directly almost immediately.

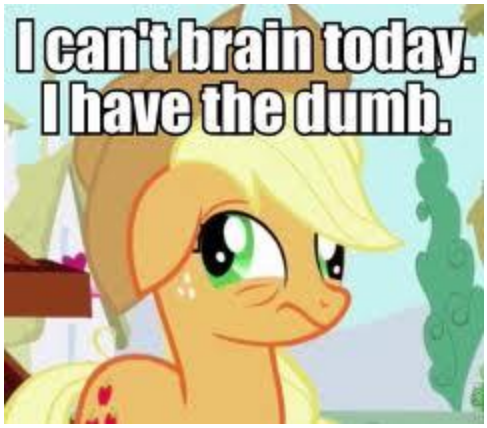
Let's start with what is the least of your problems but also the one that makes you look the stupidest: the document's formatting, or lack thereof. I see why Ring caters to the colorblind when people like you are the commenters. Your riffs carry over their visual style from the paragraph you made it from, regardless of whatever that style actually was, and literally it all being bold is the only way any of it looks like it's not the fic you're riffing. You pay no mind to the visual appearance of your work in any way. Do you all seriously think that FIMFiction's default text color is *actually black*? If you guys actually did that Kaiju Rangers fic, it would look like the Octarians and Salmonids breaking into a Turf War match - or, to put it simply, like the hair of the protagonist of *Handbook for Mortals*. Your line spacing is inconsistent, varying wildly depending on how GDocs handled the copy directly from FIMFic - as opposed to, know, the HTML download that is provided as a feature of the site itself and *has* the text in black. It required only a token effort for your riff to not be covered in chalkdust, and you didn't even put that in. And that's not even getting into all the YouTube video inserts being replaced with thumbnails because you couldn't be bothered to double-check your work or Purple Prose forcing all her text to be that ridiculous magenta as if to brag that "purple" is in her name. If she does that while riffing solo, fine; in that case, *keep it to the solos*. You just look like you're trying to shout "*Look at me, I'm special!*" Altogether, it makes the riff look like a monument to sloth itself. Fun fact: text copied from GDocs keeps its style when it's pasted. I know this trick wasn't used because Legend misspelled his name at least five times.



Of course, the content of the riff is the worst part. This document is an overstuffing of sock puppets, spite, and stupidity swirled together into a smorgasbord of shouting, slander, screwups, and suffocatingly small states of satisfactory sarcasm and silliness. (Thank you, I'll be here all week.) Admittedly, this is going to be a little more scattered than I usually do, because after three months I just want this fucking over with already.



I've heard Tomhur writes these riffs *specifically* to send to Mykan. Even if we're working with the delusion that *anything* on the Internet can change Mykan's behavior at this point, railing on the same points fifteen times over isn't going to do it. In my opinion, riffing in this day and age should be done to make a bad story palpable; I could never read *My Little Unicorn* straight-up, but I can read a riff of it. If you're going to spend your riff ranting on for like seven page lines at a time about the same bad points about Mykan that everyone already fucking knows by now and not derive any actual jokes from it, you're making it even *less* palpable. You might as well just write a blog post and save everyone the trouble. You're yelling at a brick wall either way.



The yelling's even more hollow when you consider that many of the same criticisms you're levying on him can also be levied on yourselves. The whole thing is marinated in hypocrisy. Most of the rants are repetitive hatefests with miserable characterization that has nothing to do with the characters and could be said by basically anyone. Including having ponies make Earth pop culture references, even though the entire point of humans in *Mystery Pinkie Pie Theater 3000* was to do Earth pop culture references *because ponies don't know Earth pop culture*. This gets especially worse as we get to the parts of the story that are meant to make it stand out from the sea of Mykan's other TT schlock, and you all basically act like overexcited YouTubers playing a jumpscare simulator, piling hatred upon

resentment to such an excessive degree it looks like one of the Moron's blogposts. As Spock said in *Spock vs Q*, you are describing yourself. And you probably don't know how to program your VCRs either.



You're not even doing character riffing *properly*. The multiple times that Zoom and Robin change between their identities in their nametags, even within the *same block*, for no tangible reason suggests to me that many riffers just started *co-opting* each other's characters. Or at least Legend does. This makes them *even more* like sockpuppets than they already were - and between the sockpuppets and non, you have *eighty* different names and don't bother to even *attempt* to spread it around. Why doesn't Beast Boy speak up more often in defense of *himself*? Why are the chatterboxes that are the cast of *Kid Icarus Uprising* so quiet past midway through the prologue? *Why the fuck is Sally Acorn here if she's not going to contribute?* Is she tied up and gagged or something?!



My official stance when it comes to trying to rewrite Mykan is that the reconstruction route is favorable to deconstruction. The best way to spite Mykan and everything he stands for is to write a better story than him. Failing that, a tongue-in-cheek parody would still serve to make it engaging, coming up with alternate personalities that serve as conduits for comedy so what little pleasure the story has can be wrung out for consumption. Here, you all failed at that. All your attempts to modify the story via alternate character interpretation are made from a stance of hatred for all elements involved, and it *shows*. This is especially so when Legend starts putting in fics like an R&B break, which are basically just more ranting while spewing pure inaccuracies. The hypocrisy is also very prevalent in these parts; coming up with these mini-narratives to express your hate is just a microcosm of the Moron's own creative process.



In fact, let's discuss Legendbringer for a bit. He started out fine enough for a guy that almost seems to *abuse* the lack of enforced impression format, but by the midpoint with BB and Terra's meeting where he starts *writing fanfiction into the riff*, his ability to be funny drops like an elitist rock. I don't know where the fuck you got Terra's "backstory" from, you sick freak, but it certainly wasn't the show that's in the crossover you're riffing! As I understand it, you based your character work entirely on your own fanfics. You can't fight bad fanwank with *even worse* fanwank! You can't provide a valid argument against Mykan's "because I said so" with your own "because I said so" without seeming like an insufferable prick! An eye for an eye leaves the whole world drowning in spiteful, unsatisfying writing. Your goddamn hatefic inserts feel like they triple the length of the riff when this thing is already overbloated from all the sockpuppets. At least *Tom* had the decency to not make Rainbow Dash hit on him back, and RD could easily be considered an adult! And then there's the point where he drags the riff to the side of the road for like three pages about a *chronic manchild* being unable to *properly portray non-child things*. As if it's a *surprise*. Essentially, Legend and his army of so many personas he could be a Wild Card are the worst riffers in this entire thing. He is easily the most monster-like of those that claim to fight monsters. Considering his blatant hand-puppet use and how he's the only one that ever refers to the location of this riff as a "theater," my theory is that he took advantage of the laxer rules compared to other riffing groups to go hog-wild without regard for consequences or quality. And to think he considers Mykan the "inferior being;" that line was truly addressed to his reflection.



By contrast - and I'm impressed enough that I'm actually going to use her actual screenname here - Purple Patch wins the award for "most improved riffer." She started out super-rough, her contributions being line after line of rant. But at actually around the same midpoint (aside liking Legend's misplaced fiction), she and her ventriloquist dummy Thrawn start to improve massively, and in general work towards actual attempts at humor, as if picking up the ball after Legend drops it. Even a decent-enough rapport forms between the two in the only decent bit of character riffing in the entire document. The advice I have for her is to try to reign back Thrawn's multiple references to the *Star Wars* Extended Universe, which easily form the character's worst lines - which I guess seems hypocritical coming from the Kamen Rider guy, but I've never claimed to be a role model. Don't blindly lift jokes from other sources - that is the way of the Moron. Always double-check for inaccuracies, and don't be afraid to spend five minutes Googling if you don't remember or are unsure of something like the exact size of the exhaust port on the Death Star. And, of course, please stop coloring your text purple.



Everyone else, though, is basically indistinguishable from each other. Mostly because I think only Tom, Legend, and Purple got to the end. Or past chapter 1. I'm not sure if that's because they were just mediocre or if Legend's terribleness actually shoved them out of my memory. Or maybe this entire riff is just a giant circlejerk of groupthink and that's why there were multi-paragraph rants on the same topic spaced throughout it.

Gee, haters doing the same thing over and over. That sounds familiar.



Also, Tom, I've found your DeviantART account. You're one to try and take down Mykan when you can't even *finish* a fic. That may seem hypocritical of me, but I *have* finished stories before, if not on FIMFic. You probably won't even finish *this*; I heard that FIMFic mods have shut down this little feud of yours, because they knew that after Mykan "riffed" your riff (which it clearly isn't if the mods allowed it on the site in the first place) that you'd try to riff it back, and the Cold War suddenly goes hot. Hate fires on hate, and no one wins, least of all the people that just want to read a good story. They were right to cut you both off.

Mykan, at this point, is a force of Internet nature, and like hurricanes, the best course of action is to just get out. I may have also riffed the Mykan fic underneath and have my own issues with it, but I've long-since evacuated that neighborhood. Next time you insist on standing in near mach-1 winds and pouring rain, Tom, I hope you stand alone. Lord knows Legend will probably just steal the umbrella.



Thank you for joining me on my riff of "End of Ends riff part 1." I'm gonna go get to work on that new fanfic idea. Next time on *mSCt3k*: I'll get around to that experiment, it's just that setting it up sucks. I'm supercomputer276. See ya on the next trip!



Number of Times Each "Riffer" Had an Actual Line

Part 1

(primarily counted via regex-based search, lines with multiple speakers distributed rather arbitrarily; may not be *exactly* accurate as a result, but *damn* if it ain't close enough)

Highlighted cells are of characters that would actually make some kind of sense for a character riff of a MLP x Teen Titans x Super Paper Mario fanfic

Definitely Actual People		**Honestly Can't Tell**		**Definitely Not Actual People**	
1. Tomhur	218	11. Link	27	2. Blue Beetle	69
19. Renegade	5	12. Alphamon	24	3. Spider-Man	91
23. Legendbringer	304			4. Deadpool	96

24. Shurui	71.5			5. Rainbow Dash	80
26. N. Harmonik	93			6. Fluttershy	33
27. E.i.K	22			7. Pinkie Pie	61
28. Purple Patch	209			8. Twilight Sparkle	118
				9. Rarity	26
				10. Applejack	47
				13. Hunter Zolomon / Zoom	76
				14. Pit	11
				15. Viridi	9
				16. Palutena	7
				17. Dark Pit	2
				18. Phosphora	2
				20. Sally Acorn	0
				21. Lacquer	3
				22. Zamasu	10
				25. Lah	51.5
				29. Grand Admiral Thrawn	115
				30. Hades	3
				31. M. Bison	1
				32. Spike	12
				33. Bill Cipher	3
				34. Trixie	5
				35. Robin / Nightwing	59
				36. Raven	26
				37. Starfire	12
				38. Wally West / (Kid) Flash	9
				39. The creature	1
				40. Cyborg	11
				41. Beast Boy / Count Logan	6

				42. A female draconequus	1
				43. Terra	17
				44. Plot Convenience Fairy	2
				45. The Dark Prognosticus	1
				46. Dark Conquest	5
				47. Mykan	12
				48. Reverse Flash	1
				49. Princess Celestia	8
				50. Princess Luna	9
				51. Starlight Glimmer	10
				52. Aqualad	1
				53. Wimp Boy	1
				54. Seras	1
				55. Darth Sidious	5
				56. Major Cutebiker	1
				57. Lilith	1
				58. Conner	1
				59. Arsenal	1/3
				60. Donna	1/3
				61. Dial H for Hero	1/3
				62. Photographer	2
				63. Carnage	3
				64. Captain Boomerang	1
				65. The voices in Terra’s head	3
				66. Easy To Kill	1
				67. Townsperson	1
				68. Ned Flanders	1
				69. The guard	2
				70. Announcer	1

				71. TV Frank	1
				72. Geoforce	1
				73. Sunset Shimmer	1
				74. A German	1
				75. A civilian	1
				76. Pyrus	1
				77. Dr. Robotnik	1
				78. The Doctor	1
				79. Jackie	2
				80. Jerri	2
Subtotals					
922.5		**51**		**1160.5**	

Total: 2134 lines across 80 “riffers”

Average: 26.68 lines per “riffer” (standard deviation of 52.78165957...)

Range of Average: 0 (-26.11) to 79.46

Range of Above / Below Average: 0 (-78.89) to 132.24

Above / Below Average	*Outliers*
3. Spider-Man (91) 4. Deadpool (96) 5. Rainbow Dash (80) 8. Twilight Sparkle (118) 26. N. Harmonik (93) 29. Grand Admiral Thrawn (115)	1. Tomhur (218) 23. Legendbringer (304) 28. Purple Patch (209)

Amount of False Riffers that Make a Little Sense: 26 / 71
(36.61971830985915...%)

If They Didn’t Bother with the Character Nonsense:

w/o middle list (7 riffers): 304.8571429... lines worth of content per riffer

w/ middle list (9 riffers): 237.111... lines worth of content per riffer